



.401  
esa  
4  
9205

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



3 1833 01103 0639



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



Vol 34

189

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXXIV.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1898.

**Salem Press :**

**THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS**  
**1898.**

## CONTENTS.

An Address in Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, Delivered at the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass., April 14, 1898. By Rev. EDWIN C. BOLLES, D.D. <i>Portrait</i> , . . . . .	1
Extracts from "Text Books" of Dea. Joseph Seccombe. Contributed by the late PERLEY DERBY, . . . . .	23
Subscription to the Relief of Rev. James Diman, . . . . .	40
The Brig Mexican of Salem, Captured by Pirates, and her Escape. By EDWARD C. BATTIS, . . . . .	41
Bill of Sale of Negro Boy, 1761, . . . . .	64
Deed of Negro Woman, 1764, . . . . .	64
Return of Enlisted Men from Capt. Saml. Ward's Company, 1777, . . . . .	65
Return of Enlisted Men from Capt. Robt. Foster's Company, 1777, . . . . .	65
Revolutionary Letter from Lt. Col. Jno. Flagg, . . . . .	65
Revolutionary Letter from J. Flagg, . . . . .	66
The Floating Bridge at Lynn on the Salem and Boston Turnpike. By C. J. H. WOODBURY, A. M. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	67
Early Church Records of Rowley, Mass. Communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, Esq., . . . . .	77
First Book of Records of the First Church in Lynnfield. By EBEN PARSONS, . . . . .	117
Some Personal Recollections of Robert Rantoul, Junior. By CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY. <i>Portrait</i> , . . . . .	195
David Larcom, Deed of Sail for Negro, . . . . .	208
Did Winthrop Land at Manchester? <i>Map</i> , . . . . .	209
Henry Mason Brooks, Secretary of the Essex Institute, 1888-1898. A Memoir by EDWARD S. MORSE. <i>Portrait</i> , . . . . .	219
First Petition to the Legislature for Separating Beverly from Salem, May 9, 1659, . . . . .	232
Index, . . . . .	235



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JANUARY,—JUNE.

VOLUME XXXIV.

---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1898.







From a painting by Frank W. Benson.

*With compliments of*  
J. F. Hunt



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXXIV. JANUARY, — JUNE, 1898. Nos. 1-6.

---

---

AN ADDRESS

IN MEMORY OF

THOMAS FRANKLIN HUNT

*Delivered at the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass., April 14, 1898.*

---

BY REV. EDWIN C. BOLLES, D.D.

---

PREFATORY NOTE.

THOMAS FRANKLIN HUNT died on Friday, January 21, 1898, after a very brief illness. The universal respect and affection felt for Mr. Hunt immediately manifested itself in a very general demand that a memorial meeting be held at which a fitting address should be delivered on his life and character. A large committee of citizens was formed and an executive committee from its number authorized to complete the arrangements. Rev. Dr. Edwin C. Bolles, a long-time friend of Mr. Hunt and many

years his pastor in Salem, was invited to prepare the memorial address. The meeting was held and the address delivered at the Tabernacle church in Salem on Thursday evening, April 14, 1898. Hon. David P. Waters, Mayor of Salem, presided and organ selections were rendered by Mr. George A. Shepard; there were no other exercises. The pulpit was surrounded with a mass of palms and azaleas, and a number of gentlemen representing the institutions and organizations with which Mr. Hunt was directly connected sat upon the platform.

Mayor Waters in presenting Dr. Bolles said :

FRIENDS:— You have been invited here this evening by the committee in charge of these exercises to listen to an address on the life and character of a citizen of Salem, whom we all knew, esteemed and loved; one of whose life and memory this city may well be proud; whose endeavors were most active and beneficial in promoting, in this, his native city, the advancement of the institutions devoted to educational and intellectual purposes, and to the encouragement of historical and artistic tastes and studies; one whose freedom from prejudice and sectarianism did full justice to all; who exercised in this community and district a great political influence for the advancement and maintenance of what he considered right, not for his personal preferment; who, as an organizer, had the confidence of his own party and the respect of his opponents; whose rare tact and judgment led with silken chords; who, while always loyal, was never bitter; was the intimate personal friend of our much-loved, honored and lamented fellow-citizen, Gen. William Cogswell; who was ever strong, in a quiet, unostentatious manner, to assist and give pleasure to others; whose beautiful

smile we all shall miss ; whom as a citizen we all mourn. Such was Thomas Franklin Hunt, and I now have the honor and pleasure of presenting to you, as the choice of the committee to deliver the address, his friend and ours, and our former much beloved and esteemed fellow citizen, Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D.D.

## DR. BOLLES' ADDRESS.

About fifteen years ago a Thanksgiving sermon was delivered in the South Church from the text, "A citizen of no mean city." The preacher, a distinguished son of Salem, recited the historic reasons which should bind so favored a community to a grateful recognition of the Divine care and a willing service of the Divine law. He told the story, always thrilling, though familiar, of what its citizenship had meant from the days of Higginson and Endicott. The glory of the past and its long list of famous names — pioneers and patriots, men of letters, religion, law and science ; inventors opening some new treasure-house of nature, merchants whose white-winged enterprise invaded the most distant seas, philanthropists whose splendid charities matched their vast fortunes — these must be the inspiration of present thankfulness and future virtue. The heir of such a record ought indeed to prove himself a worthy citizen of no mean city.

It is my privilege to-night to speak of a life which adds another illustration to this theme. It is a life which was quiet, but strong ; delicate, but manly ; a life which compelled honor, but also won universal love. And it was a life of such surpassing modesty and self-forgetfulness, that the most restrained utterance of public praise seems silently rebuked before the memory of a man who never suffered his dearest friend to publish his good words or

deeds. But no one could be found to speak at all of him, who would not be moved beyond a measured and formal recital of his merits. No more can you hold back the full and fragrant blossom from the rose, when the sun warms the bud, than you can prevent the biographer of such a life from becoming its sincere and loving eulogist.

Thomas Franklin Hunt, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Hunt, was born in Salem July 15, 1841. The development of commerce had curiously enough linked the old Puritan town to the far East; and it is mentioned in Martineau's History how astonished Englishmen had been, on the occasion of their visits to the United States, to find much oriental art and luxury in the homes of Salem merchants. Mr. Thomas Hunt had gone in those early days to China, and was established in business at Whampoa, on Pearl River, twelve miles below Canton, of which it was the port. In 1848 his wife and son took the long voyage to join him there. It was a most abrupt break for a boy of seven, from the advantages of education which the New England schools would have supplied. But it is not impossible that his real education under the peculiar and picturesque conditions of his oriental life was worth much more than this formal and common training would have been. His health was delicate, his imagination was keen, his sensibility was great; and the five years of his first residence in China left the impression, easily traced by a good observer, on his tastes and thoughts in after life. As far as was possible, tutors were provided for him — his first, an American missionary, seems, from the reports of the day, to have thoroughly justified the disgust and repugnance of his pupil. His successor, a better, if not a wiser man, did something in directing such studies as he could follow. A Jesuit priest, who had been a missionary at Canton, became the boy's friend, and

was so dear to him that it was a matter of great regret in after-life that he could never find him and renew their intimacy. To his school books was added every other book available in this distant port — whatever ship masters might bring, or the few English or American residents obtain. It was a motley course of reading, and he was accustomed to laugh at his eagerness for books, which, in his China days, carried him through the dry pages of many volumes of sermons and religious tracts.

There must have been much in the romantic and picturesque side of life in China to influence his first impressive years. The business of Mr. Thomas Hunt was to furnish supplies to the American vessels that anchored at Whampoa, and assist in the lighterage of their cargoes to Canton. There was yet more than a spice of danger in commercial life on Pearl River. River pirates infested the stream; and neither the air nor the neighbors made it altogether safe for a foreign merchant to have his residence on land. So Mr. Hunt lived, as the others did, on a hulk roofed over and moored in the river; and here were at once his house, his counting-room, his warehouse and his bank. It was not difficult to draw from his son long afterwards particulars of this way of living, told with the unabated enthusiasm which proved how profoundly they had impressed his youthful imagination. His father's business supplied also much of excitement and interest: Thomas Hunt & Co. had all the vigor and activity of genuine pioneers — they built the first docks at Whampoa and afterwards the same at Hong Kong, as well as the first bakery for supplying the mercantile fleet with bread.

We must remember another element of our friend's early education. There does not appear to have been more than a single associate of his own age at hand. So his schoolfellows were those with whom his father's busi-



ness brought him into contact ; largely the masters of the American vessels which anchored in Pearl River, who would treat with especial kindness a bright boy who reminded them of their own children and homes so far away. And from men whose life and experience carry them all over the world, learning in all ports and lands the same varied lesson of humanity which they learn as well of nature on the sea, there must come a special if unconscious influence upon a young mind. And in those days, steam and the telegraph had not yet made the world so small ; commerce had the characteristics of adventure. The long voyages of those times, when a ship, absent from its port a year, brought its own news under the signal flag of its return, seem like fairy tales beside the commonplaces of to-day. I think that I can trace in more than one way, the effect of these associations upon our friend's mind and character.

He returned to Salem in 1853 ; but was again in China in 1859. A three years' residence in Hong Kong followed. During this period, living as he did on land, he visited different places and added much to his knowledge of the country and its people. As the English and Chinese Opium War ended, and the pillage of the imperial palaces scattered the choicest art treasures of the kingdom, he became at once a collector and student of these precious objects. The business of the old firm had before this been sold to Mr. James P. Cook, but its enterprises had become even more extensive, connecting themselves with the wider range and volume of the world's trade with China. To live in the focus of this trade was to have the representatives and characteristics of all nations brought into one's presence, an experience of travel without its fatigue and care. He delighted in the shifting and varied scenery of this life ; and nothing

gave him more pleasure than to be pilot, mentor and friend to some of the strange visitors who came for the first time into his neighborhood. A circus chanced to find its way to Hong Kong to witch the Celestials with feats of noble horsemanship, and, lad as he was, he became its patron and adviser; finding his reward in an acquaintance with the ways and manners of the hard-working members of its troupe. He was never tired of telling, with that twinkle of the eye which always marked an unusual interest in his theme, of the week he spent under canvas with them and how much of real goodness was to be found among men and women, who were, more then than now, outside the lines of social recognition.

He was in Salem again in 1862 — but visited China again for the last time two years later — sailing in the first steamer (which by a strange coincidence was named the China) that made the voyage from California to the East. His return was by the way of Europe — an experience which gave him a knowledge of the great capitals of the Old World. He chose the law as his profession, and, after studying in the office of Stephen H. Phillips and James A. Gillis, was admitted to the Essex Bar in 1866. For the remaining thirty-two years of his life, he was identified with Salem and its history. It is the simplest truth to say that during all that time, no man was honorably connected with more movements of importance, old or new, in the charitable, political or intellectual life of his native city, and that no man, as completely as he, was found qualified for leadership or counsel in them all.

It is only just to speak of some of these debts which Salem owes to him. The details of the full account would carry us beyond the limits of this address.

He appears first in connection with the Essex Institute in 1867 — the year when its collections in Natural His-

tory were merged with those of the East India Marine Society on Mr. Peabody's foundation. While the scientific interests of the Institute passed under the control of the brilliant company of young Cambridge zoölogists, our friend came in to strengthen the hands of Dr. Henry Wheatland, whose life had been given to the accumulation and study of the historic materials and antiquarian relics treasured in Plummer Hall. The quiet enthusiasm and indefatigable persistency of Dr. Wheatland had been unique till now — perhaps will always remain so in the history of the Institute; but if they are rivalled by any comrade or successor, it will be by the same qualities in the work of his younger associate. The time had come, when, dropping its cultivation of natural science, the Institute was to emphasize to the public the value of other departments of its work. Mr. Hunt was an art student whose natural gifts had supplied the place of a formal training; his love of beauty was strong, and his eye was quick to see the tide of art culture just turning towards the flood in our country's development. He was, therefore, one of the originators and promoters of the Series of Art Exhibits which began in 1873 under the auspices of the Essex Institute, when the alcoves of Plummer Hall were made beautiful with the display which had been drawn from the decorations of Salem homes. Some of this work was a domestic product, showing skill and giving reason for abundant hope. And our friend did more than to bring this into public recognition. He had been a collector of art books, manuals, volumes on painting, architecture and sculpture, whatever by precept or illustration could help in art culture. All these he freely placed at the disposal of students, soon giving them to the library of the Institute. This collection was not sealed against increase by the gift. To the last month of



his life he was adding to its shelves whatever seemed to him helpful to those who used the books.

On its antiquarian side, the Essex Institute was already the possessor of a very extensive and various collection of relics, quaint and curious, sometimes pathetic, remainders of ancestral life. These were the visible "materials of history," to quote Dr. Wheatland's expression. In 1876, Mr. Hunt was the leader in suggesting and carrying out the plan of a carefully arranged exhibition to illustrate the periods of New England's colonial life. It was marvellously impressive and instructive; and, as this was the year of the centennial celebration at Philadelphia, under the same direction a well selected series of historic illustrations was sent from the Essex Institute to that great exhibition. And when the white city at Chicago in 1892 came with its vast display, he was again earnest in the work of forwarding a still larger and richer collection to honor and emphasize the past of Massachusetts.

Our friend had the born instinct of the collector, and at different times followed it on various lines with remarkable success. But with the love of accumulation, there was not joined in him, as in so many it is common, the disposition to a selfish enjoyment of those things which have been got together by the collector's art. His generosity outran his pride in personal ownership; he was best pleased when he could feel that, in serving his own fancies, he had also done that which would profit some one else. It was only natural that he should gather a library on China, the center of his early memories; and this collection of six hundred books is remarkable not only for its extent, but for the thoroughness with which it illustrates every phase of the subject. But his desire to make it useful to others led him to present it to the Essex Institute, where it has now an honored place.

And yet, such was his hatred of display or publicity that the catalogue, printed three years ago, gives no clue to the name of the collector of whom it makes modest mention in the preface.

The last official distinction that came to him was his election as a Trustee of the Peabody Academy of Science in November 1897; although, as no session of the Board was held between this time and his death, he took no real share in the deliberations of this body. But this election was a fitting acknowledgment of his long interest in the life of the Academy and his many gifts to its cabinet. He was not a scientific man himself, but he intelligently and warmly supported all attempts to popularize a knowledge of the world of nature. For eight years after its opening in 1876, the Academy supported a summer school of science; and more than one successful teacher or professor will remember its instruction with gratitude. In this Mr. Hunt was constantly and earnestly interested; and interest with him meant wise advice and practical help.

Although he was independent, in a money way, of his profession, he followed it with skill and success. In the department which he cultivated, its practice added to his rare gift of understanding and handling men. It was for this quality that he was sought as the especial support of each new public movement or enterprise. It was largely due to his ability that the Essex Institute came to occupy its more spacious and convenient building. Hardly any door of public honor was closed against him; Salem would have rejoiced to give anything that he would ask. But he would ask for nothing and would accept out of the multitude of official positions urged upon him, only a few of such as gave the best scope for his kind heart and wise head. He became a member of the Salem East India

Marine Society in October, 1883. He was appointed a trustee of the Plummer Farm School in January, 1890. In September, 1889, he was chosen a manager of the Home for Aged and Destitute Women. For fourteen years he served as a Trustee of the Salem Athenæum, and here, as in all his relations to public institutions, no one excelled him in wise counsel and substantial help.

In what public regard he always stood is shown by his election as Trustee of the Salem Public Library, Feb. 27, 1888. In the city council the vote for him alone of all the candidates was unanimous. This gave him a place on the first Board, in whose hands lay the arrangement of the Library building and the settlement of the policy that should be adopted for its future management. The Library Bulletin of January, 1898, gives credit to Mr. Hunt for urging so generous a plan in providing for the development of the collection, that the size of this has already been trebled without undoing the initiatory work. He loved books, and was catholic in this as in all his tastes; and no one was better fitted to advise in the building up a library for universal use. His services on the Book Committee were a solid and valuable contribution to the public good. But he gave books, too; and at least one of the most singular of his collections has found its place on the shelves of this Library.

During the last years of his life he was much interested in the politics of the city and congressional district; drawn in this direction at first by personal friendship, but finding in it afterwards a congenial field for the exercise of his superb skill in the tactics of causes and campaigns. It is not everyone who can enter these waters to trouble them and leave, like the angel at Siloam, only a blessing. Nor is it possible to many who fight under a party banner in the excitement of sharp contests for supremacy, to keep,

in victory and defeat alike, the unfeigned good-will of those who stand against them. A man must be fair and honest to the core, a lover of truth and justice and loyal to that love, unselfish to the last degree, without jealousy or malice toward even his most unscrupulous opponent, to do this; and, because our friend did it, we claim for him the qualities which this success implies. This was not the success of a man whose ambition leads him, from an overmastering love of power, to desire the control of nominations and elections from his place behind the throne; but the success of one who desired to control men only in the interest of his high ideal of the public good, and who had skill enough to lift them up without any abasement of himself. His championship of the genial and gifted soldier whom, till the service was ended with death, he held secure in the honor of his fellow citizens, was the outburst of a generous love and appreciation which were not betrayed. His optimism in politics, that is, his firm belief in the common sense and right feeling of even the roughest and most ignorant members of the community, would put to shame the optimism of most philanthropists or reformers; and his practical demonstration of his theory inspired a feeling of wonder at the source and extent of his personal influence. As St. Francis made friends with nature, he made friends of men. It was so natural for him to do this, that he could not see why others did not add to their own powers of management that higher grace which gave its authority to his. Undoubtedly there were friends who sometimes marvelled how this delicate and cultured soul could find pleasure or profit in his political associations; but the same thing that inspired his sweetest charities and his professional generosity, and his unstinted service to every good cause and institution, was also his prompter here.

It was what an old friend mentioned as the supreme motive of his life — his spirit of helpfulness. It was always his helping something to stand or work right, or his helping somebody to be better and more useful in the world.

The physical weakness of his life would, for the most of men, have forbidden any general enjoyment or indulgence in a social way. It takes much self-restraint to endure patiently the sight of others finding their meat in what is only poison to us. But to him it gave the keenest pleasure to provide for others the entertainment he could not share, or to organize social festivities from which his lack of health shut him out. There was no more gracious host than he; and no one was a more perfect master of those delicate courtesies which gild the refined gold of kindness. One had to know him well to understand the almost imperceptible signs of his suffering. So cheery was his smile, unforced and genuine, so clear and bright the welcome of his eye, that it was almost impossible to believe, that for your sake and peace, all evidences of pain or discomfort were carefully suppressed.

To those who knew the story of his boyhood and youth, there were always two causes of wonder at his intellectual outfit. The first was their surprise at the breadth of his knowledge and the extent of his acquaintance with books. He was at home in most departments of literature; and sometimes, where you hardly expected to discover an expert, you found that he had exhausted the subject. He kept well in line with the development of human thought, reading least of all, perhaps, in the specialties of Natural Science. He would be found, every now and then, to have gathered a line of books upon some theme; and after he had done with them, he would distribute them among his friends, or send them to some library. If you began to talk with him upon any special book-hobby of



your own, he would quietly make some addition to your knowledge, or smile in that inscrutable way of his, which really meant, in this case, that he knew of some desirable volume which you did not have, but which he intended to get as a surprise for you. How he came by all this knowledge, as if he had spent years in a library, no one could quite make out. And in the second place, while it was known that he lacked all academic training, and that mental drill which is supposed to give the mastery and skilful use of all intellectual faculty, he seemed in the accurate and effective use of his powers to be a choice example of this higher education. It was hardly possible to refer this to intuition or to the rare and special gift of nature. But there was the fact. He appeared to have mastered the sword-play of a quick and sure reason. His judgments were sound, his advice was worth having, his investigation of a subject moved with rapid and accurate steps toward a true conclusion.

Nor was it evident, except by signs which few could interpret, how passionate a love of beauty lay near to the heart of this shy, sensitive life. Beauty in form, color, sound — the glory of nature, the achievements of art — beauty in child or woman, the beauty of an exquisite order of melody or words — he loved it all. And there have been moments when I have seen him, by the sense of something which appealed to this love, so caught up and away from my presence, that I could only wait speechless until the very intensity of his emotion should dissolve the spell. There was the making of a dreamer and a poet in him; and yet he was always ready with his sly sarcasm at the worthlessness of feeling when divorced from action. He was the best of critics, because he never stung your vanity, while he lovingly and faithfully touched your weak spots or faults. But he was a critic who found

more reason to praise than to blame, and could, in the commendation of a good thing, perform the very highest office of criticism, in suggesting its improvement.

One result of his environment in youth was undoubtedly a strong fancy for strange or unusual forms of life or experience. One can hardly call it the "Bohemian" temper, unless he utterly takes away from this expression all sympathy for moral irregularity. It was a Bohemianism that loved the bizarre and the unconventional, and could sometimes find the vagabond a more interesting study than the most respectable member of society. This would be a dangerous temper for any one who did not carry with it the restraints of a high moral sense. But to one principled with purity and honor, it would only supply new and unexpected fields for the exercise of kindness and charity. And so it was with our friend. If he found a pleasure in passing beyond the common lines of society, he carried with him love and he brought back gratitude.

Supreme among the qualities which distinguished his character, was his absolute unselfishness. I say *absolute* — if there was ever an exception, it is known only to heaven, not to man. What I say is the first thing that every friend says at the mention of his name: "He was the most unselfish man I ever knew." There was never a sign of any struggle on his part to subordinate his own interest to yours — if a sacrifice was ever made, it was not apparent; so natural seemed what he said and did, that we sometimes took carelessly as a trivial thing, that which would have been too costly a denial of self for us to have ever done for another.

Joined with this was another distinctive trait of character. He had, in rare and extreme measure, the gift of seeing and inspiring good in every man. No one was a better scholar in what we call the art of reading men.

His judgments of character were rapidly formed and of unusual accuracy. But it was his greater gift to see the best in every man, and help the man to see it himself. Munificent as were his charities when measured by the standard of material relief, they were as nothing in comparison with that higher charity which gave back to weak, perverse and unfortunate lives their better selves. It was hard to analyze this power, but it was beautiful to observe it. If you came to him in perplexity or doubt or trouble, you were sure to feel the charm working on yourself, and you went away with hope and comfort, beneath which lay the new foundation of self-respect. The one thing of which he was intolerant was the meanness of smug and prosperous people toward the unfortunates around them. And if such meanness had been practised toward some poor fellow whom he knew, he made it almost his first and most sacred duty to carry him the relief of sympathy and aid.

He gave a new meaning to the word friendship. To some men friendship is a matter of moods, with their caprice of chill or sunshine. In some it is so sensitive to fancied slights that the most refined diplomacy alone can deal with or preserve it. Sometimes friendship follows the law of gravitation and grows less with the increasing square of distance. And there is a friendship which is only give and take ; — while one hand drops a benediction the other opens for its equivalent. But with *this* friend, it was unchangeable, and it was proof against jealousy, neglect, or forgetfulness. It followed you with undiminished remembrance in your wanderings ; and when you came back to him he met you with the old love. If you repaid it with the best you had, you were still in his debt ; and yet he would always have you believe that you were the creditor yourself.

As a citizen, aside from his interest in good municipal



government, he was unsparing of his gifts and work on all occasions of public celebration, or the visit of some school, deputation, excursion-party or wandering traveller to Salem. He did his best that the old town should put on its festival attire and greet the comers with appropriate and dignified hospitality. He held himself in the background, content that others should have the enjoyment and the credit of the day. Too many men, who desire to honor their birthplace, believe that they are themselves its brightest ornament. But how many have visited this historic city, have felt its warm and hearty welcome, have been intelligently guided among its relics and attractions, and departed, grateful indeed for the privilege, but ignorant of what this quiet, earnest, generous man had done, that they might hold the name of the home he loved in enduring memory and respect.

Of qualities like these, there is always born a thoughtfulness which in its delicacy and extent seems wonderful. The right thing in the right place at the right time, is right thrice over. And it was such a thoughtfulness that made our friend conspicuous among the crowds of well-meaning, but forgetful and blundering men. He seemed to know by a sure instinct what would be most welcome and appropriate. By what power of divination he read the secret longings and wishes of others no one can tell—but the word was always the best, the gift the most fitting, the courtesy the one exactly suited to the person and the occasion, and he never failed to anticipate and prepare them all.

The one feature in his character which everybody knew, and for which all men loved him, was his incessant and impartial benevolence. Suffering from any cause, even as the obvious result of evil-doing, appealed to him with irresistible force. He had no great faith in the judg-

ments of society. Indeed his sympathy was always with the man whom his fellows had cast out. His love, like a world-revered type, sought and saved the lost. They were saved if his help and advice could save them; and, were it right, the proof of the power of his kindness upon the wayward and vicious could be presented here to-night. He was sometimes deceived — his confidence abused, his bounty squandered — this caused no bitterness in his heart; the course of his generosity flowed on in the same deep and placid stream. You never learned from him about the ingratitude of man. I have known him, when smarting under shameless acts of deception and robbery, speak in the kindest and gentlest way of the very traitor whose hand was hardly withdrawn from the depths of his purse. If you ever discovered where his goodness had been repaid with thankless and selfish fraud, he would not talk with you about it — he did not want your sympathy, he was ready to make the same venture again in the same hope.

Of two things, his domestic life and his religion, we may only say a word to indicate that the heart of his character is not forgotten. The first was full of inexpressible sweetness, tenderness and devotion. His religion was broader than any form or communion, and yet it was the soul of every church; and every one who loves God and man must see in it a close approximation to the ideal of that love.

And the end of this life came as quietly as he could wish. He passed through painless sleep to death. He left the world as he had lived in it, gently and without the tumult of farewell. But at the news that he was gone, men wept who had shed no tears for man before. The humble clients of his love came to beg passionately for some little office in the service of his burial.

The friends in whose ears lingered his last cheerful good night felt with a strange chill upon their souls how poor the world had suddenly become. In a city where from high to low, from rich to poor, there was no man or woman who had not known something of his character, there was that universal grief which could not be satisfied with the outward expression of honor or remembrance, but kept repeating over and over again the story of his grace and love.

How shall we think of him, except as facing with the old serenity and hope the scenes of a world where virtues like his own are the only treasures men lay up in heaven?

“ I watched a sail, until it dropped from sight  
Over the rounding sea. A gleam of white,  
A last far flashed farewell, and, like to thought  
Slipt out of mind, it vanished, and was not.

Yet to the helmsman standing at the wheel,  
Broad seas still stretched before the gliding keel.  
Disaster? change? He left no slightest sign.  
Nor dreamed he of that dim horizon line.

So may it be, perchance, when down the tide  
Our dear ones vanish. Peacefully they glide  
On level seas, nor mark the unknown bound;  
We call it death — to them 'tis life beyond.”

## MUSEUMS IN BOSTON.

---

A MEMORANDUM IN THE HANDWRITING OF H. W.

WE find that the first movement towards a museum in Boston commenced by exhibiting a few wax figures at the American Coffee House, on State street, about the year 1791. Mr. Daniel Bowen was the proprietor, who moved his curiosities to a hall over a school-house in Bromfield street, where it took the appellation of *Columbian Museum* in 1795. January 3, 1803, just as it had become profitable to the proprietors, the whole was destroyed by fire.

Mr. Bowen began another collection, at the corner of Milk and Oliver streets, the following May, and in connection with W. M. S. Doyle, erected an edifice in 1806, five stories high, near the Stone Chapel, to which the museum was removed, and company received on Thanksgiving evening, 29th November. The whole fabric, together with its contents, was destroyed by fire January 16, 1807. Another building, which was called *Columbian Hall*, was erected by Mr. Bowen, on the same ground, and ready for visitors June 2, 1807. This collection was sold to the proprietors of the *New England Museum*, January 1, 1825, for about \$5,000, and this closes the history of the first museum in Boston.

---

A "New York Museum" was opened in *Boylston Hall*, in 1812, which was the commencement of the *New England Museum*, in chambers of five or six stores, extending

from Cornhill to Brattle street, fronting on Court street, and by the additions to it of Mr. Mix's New Haven Museum, in 1821, became the most extensive and valuable collection ever brought together in Boston. This was kept by Mr. E. A. Greenwood.

A museum was opened in Ann street, February 28, 1804, by Mr. Ph. Woods, in the large building opposite Faneuil Hall, and a considerable number of curiosities were here collected; but, not becoming a fashionable place of resort, it was at last sold at auction, when the best part of it was purchased as additions to the New England Museum.

#### THE NEW ENGLAND MUSEUM

was first opened on July 4, 1818, from which time the collection has been constantly accumulating. It was conducted by E. A. Greenwood, Esq., under the provisions of a charter granted by the legislature in February, 1818, and owned in shares. It commenced with the collection formerly owned by the late Mr. Edward Savage, and called the New York Museum, for some time kept in Boylston Hall. The New Haven Museum, the Boston Museum, Market Museum, Columbian Museum, and also the collections of the late Linnæan Society have been successively purchased and added to the establishment, together with the continual accession of such curiosities as could from time to time be obtained from other sources. This museum was considerably damaged by fire on February 14, 1832, and closed about four months; opened July 4, 1832.

In 1834 the New England Museum was purchased of the assignees of E. A. Greenwood, by Moses Kimball who, in the spring of 1840, broke up the collection taking part to Lowell with which was established the "Lowell Museum."

In the same year Mrs. J. Harrington located a museum



in the rooms previously occupied by the New England Museum, composed mainly of part of the collection of the American Museum of Philadelphia. It was very neatly arranged and kept open for about two years; but, failing to be profitable to the proprietor, was at the end of that time broken up and sold at auction with a great loss.

In 1841 (spring of), Mr. Kimball established and opened the Boston Museum, uniting the representation of plays with the establishment in a new building at the corner of Tremont and Bromfield streets.

This collection was very extensive, comprising all the valuable articles purchased in the New England collection, the entire of the Concord (N. H.) museum, a variety of rare specimens of birds and quadrupeds, and innumerable natural and artificial curiosities collected by the proprietor during previous years.

This original enterprise became extremely popular and fashionable and proved a profitable one; the collection was, in the fall of 1848, removed to a new and splendid building erected for the purpose, more commodiously arranged for theatrical representations, on Tremont street near Court street, built at an outlay of upwards of \$200,000, where the institution now is, — an ornament to the city and a monument to the enterprise of the projectors.

Early in 1846, Mr. Peters of New York, established the "Chinese Museum" at the Marlboro chapel in Washington street. The collection, which was exclusively Chinese, was very large and rich, but ceasing to be attractive and becoming profitless after the novelty was worn off, it was removed to Philadelphia in the spring of 1847.

EXTRACTS FROM "TEXT BOOKS" OF  
DEA. JOSEPH SECCOMBE.

---

CONTRIBUTED BY THE LATE PERLEY DERBY.

---

FAST day January 8, 1756 [Medford].

Text in morning from Isaiah 42 : 25. This fast was appointed by reason of the surprising earthquakes which we have been visited with of late.

Aug. 7, 1757. Timothy 2 : 1 & 2. Now this sermon was preached on account of our Governor Thomas Pownall Esq<sup>r</sup>. who arrived the 3<sup>d</sup> inst.

Oct. 9<sup>th</sup>, 1757. Jeremiah 10, first part of 25 verse. This is the first Sabbath that we kept in ye new house.

Aug. 20<sup>th</sup>, 1758. The Sabbath after we heard the joyfull news of the surrender of the city of Louisbourg to the English ; the text was from Jeremiah 23 : 24.

Thanksgiving day Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1758. Text, Psalm 115 : 1, 2, 3 ; this thanksgiving was appointed by Reason of the Reduction of Louisbourg which was surrendered up to the English July 26.

Fast day June 28<sup>th</sup>, 1759. This fast was appointed on account of the present expedition against Canada.

Aug. 5<sup>th</sup> This morning Mr. Turell begun the reading of the Scriptures in a new folio Bible which was ye gift of ye Hon. Isaac Royall Esq<sup>r</sup> to the church.

Sep. 9<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Francis child baptized Benjamin the first baptized after we had ye new silver bason & brass frame which was ye gift of Mr. John Willis deceased; the basin cost a hundred and odd pounds and ye frame 9 odd.

Nov. 23<sup>d</sup> This day (Mrs. Ruth Brooks that was) and I was out bride & bridegroom.

Dec. 7<sup>th</sup>. This day I am 24 years old. I. S.

Jan. 4, 1761. Funeral Sermon for our late Sovereign Lord King George the second of blessed memory, who died at his palace at Kensington ye 25<sup>th</sup> of Oct. last, in 77 year of his age, and 34 of his Reign. His death was sudden.

March 15<sup>th</sup>. Text Isaiah 42 : 25. The text was chosen on account of the shock of the earthquake felt last Thursday ye 12 instant at about an hour after 2 o'clock in the morning a pretty considerable shock. (My spouse and I were at Boston.)

Fast day April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1761 : This is the first annual fast that I ever knew to be on Wednesday. it has been customary in this Province to have fasts and thanksgivings on Thursday but tomorrow is St. Georges day which may be the occasion of its being a day sooner.

Feb. 14, 1762 : This day I Joseph Seccomb and Ruth my wife openly renewed our baptismal covenant and were received into the first church of Christ in Danvers by and under the Pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Peter Clark.

March 28<sup>th</sup> 1762 : This day my child was baptized Rebeca by Mr. Clark.

Dec. 9<sup>th</sup> : Annual thanksgiving.

Aug. 7 [1763]. My child baptized Ruth.

Aug. 26, 1764. I put up this day a note for the death of my sister Mehitable, who died yesterday was a week ye 18 instant.



Dec. 30: I at home. not able to go out: my child carried out and baptized Mehetable. Mr. Benjamin De-land held her up to be baptized.

April 7<sup>th</sup> 1765: This day before ye Sacrament. Mr. Holt read our dismissal from Mr. Clark's church and received us (my wife and I) into his church.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> [1767] Dea. Cutler died last week.

[Jan] 11: Last Fryday evening Capt. Epes's aunt Dyed suddenly; an aged single woman.

May 3. Sacrament Day, this day Dudley Hayward & Hannah his wife Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant and had their two Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Also Molly Green Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant and was Baptiz<sup>d</sup>.

Nov. 29: Sister Rebeccah Hall, died last Monday morning y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>

Dec. 11 [1768]. Job 30:23. By Mr. Holt. Funeral sermons for Old Mr<sup>s</sup>. Jacobs & Dea. Sawyers wife.

May 14, 1769: Acts 8:38; Mr. Holt Baptiz<sup>d</sup> his daughter Hannah.

Sept. 24. St Luke 2:29, 30. Mr. Holt. N. B. Last Monday old Mr<sup>s</sup> Epes Died & a Thursday Mr. Sawyer Died a young minister who was chosen to be a pastor in Mr. Clarks Room.

1770 Jan<sup>y</sup> 7: A. M. Jeremiah 12:16. P. M. Ephesians 5:19. ☞ This Day they begun to sing y<sup>e</sup> New Version of y<sup>e</sup> Psalms.

14. Daughter [born] y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Instant Baptized this Day Mary. Mr. Francis Epes had a Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Hannah.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 4. Mr. Page had a Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> at our meeting call<sup>d</sup> Daniel.

Oct. 21. Last Fryday a Violent Storm with high wind & extraordinary high tide which did great Dammage.

1771, Mar. 3<sup>d</sup>. A very Stormy Day with Snow. ☞ This morning between Day & sunrise there was a Shock of an Earthquake.

Apr. 7. Last week Died Israel Gardner & the week before Elias Twist both of Consumption — young men.

Fast Day April 18<sup>th</sup> 1771. A. M. Job 37: pt 22. P. M. 1 Kings 8:57. By Mr. Holt. A Contrabution this Day for Eben'r Swinniton of Linn end who lost his house by fire.

June 30: Mr. Holt's meeting house cut asunder & one p<sup>t</sup> mov<sup>d</sup> off last week in order to make it 15½ feet wider.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 4: Mary Green Died last week of a Consumption. Doct<sup>r</sup> Osgood and his wife taken into Church to Day.

Aug. 11, 1771. Mr. Daniel Marble's Son Daniel Died last week of a short Illness Aged about 20 years.

18. Abigail Cook Mr. Darbey's Sister Died last week of a Consumption.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 1: Mr. John Proctor Jun<sup>r</sup> Died last week [Aug. 27] of a Fever. Saml Epes & his wife taken into Church to Day.

29. [my] son [born] last Tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> Instant. Baptiz<sup>d</sup> this Day Thomas. Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Walden Died last week — his Death was occasioned by a sudden accident as he was driving his team he fell down & his cart wheel went over his Body and last Night Mr. William Osborne Died aged about 90 years.

Octo<sup>r</sup> 6. Mary the Wife of Capt W<sup>m</sup>. Shillaber was taken into Church to Day.

13. This day I set in my new Pew which is 5 feet & 11 Inches long & 5 feet & 2 Inches wide — the whole that my Pew cost me except my time that I spent w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other Proprietors is £62:12:0 old Tenor. Last week the young Child of y<sup>e</sup> widow Walden's fell into the fire & Burnt so that it Died in about two Hours after — a repented sorrowful accident.

20 Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> F [itte]? & his Wife own<sup>d</sup> the Cove-Fitz  
nant & had their child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Nathaniel. Capt. William

Shillaber had their Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup> viz : Benjamin, John, Mary, Lydia, Jonathan. This afternoon Mr Selvester Proctor's wife Died of a Consumption.

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 15. Last week Mr John Brown Died very Suddenly also the widow Reed of a long weekness, also Dea. Sawyer's youngest Daughter. Doct<sup>r</sup> Osgoods Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joseph and Mr. Joseph Fosters — Ruth.

29. Mr. Nathan Proctor Jun<sup>r</sup> had a Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Sarah. in P. M. my Wife & I went Down to Mr. Dymond's meeting to hear Mr. Holt who chang<sup>d</sup> with Mr. Dymond & Preach<sup>d</sup> to the Criminal — his Text S. Luke 12:58,59.

January 19 [1772] Last Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> between 3 and 4 o'clock P. M. Bryan Sheehen was Hang<sup>d</sup> at Salem pursuant to his Sentence for committing a Rape in September last on the Body of Abial Hollowell, Wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Hollowell of Marblehead. Mr. Dimond Preach<sup>d</sup> a Sermon in A. M. to a great Number of People — the criminal was Present — this is the first Person that was Executed in Salem since y<sup>e</sup> year 1692 the witch time.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 9. The widow Elizabeth Gardner taken into Church.

16 Mr. Pool had a child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Fitch.

March 1. Hannah y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Samuel Reeves taken into Church and had their child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Betty.

8. Abraham Shaw had a Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Thankful.

22. This after noon discourse was chosen on account of Mr. Daniel Jacobs' Dwelling House being Burnt down yesterday morning [Text] James 4:14. By Mr. Holt.

May 17. 103 Psalm 15. By Mr. Holt a funeral sermon for old Mr. Aborn. Joanna the Wife of John Upton was taken into Church.

June 21. Sarah the wife of Joseph Endicot Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & had their two Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup>.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 2. Hannah Osborne & one Mr. Twist Died last Week.

Sept. 6. Three Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup> viz : Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Jacobs, Stephen Needoms & Joseph Richardson's. Mr. Ebenezer Deal Died last week of a Consumption. His funeral this afternoon.

13. Old Mr. Frail Died this morning.

27. On Wednesday last ye 23, the Rev. Mr. Jonathan French was Ordained at Andover.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 11 : Old Mr. Samuel Felton died last week almost 90 years of age.

18 Mr. Gideon Foster Died last week suddenly.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1. William Cleves, Widow Deal & Anna Woodman taken in Church.

[Nov.] 22 [1772] Abigail y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Isaac Willson was taken into Church & had her Daughter Esther Baptiz<sup>d</sup>. Caleb Southwick was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> & taken into Church. Joseph Whittemore & Mary his Wife were taken into Church he first being Baptiz<sup>d</sup> and had their two children Daniel & Mary Baptiz<sup>d</sup>. Hannah Osborne was first Baptiz<sup>d</sup> & and then rec<sup>d</sup> into Church. Hannah the Wife of Joshua Winn & Mary Willson own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant and were Baptiz<sup>d</sup> John Porter's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Nathan.

29. Wednesday last y<sup>e</sup> 25 Instant was Ordained at Beverly the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Willard.

Dec. 27. The Widow Elizabeth Curtis died last week of a Consumption Last Wednesday y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> Instant the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Benj. Wadsworth was Ordained Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Church in the North Parish in Danvers.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 10 [1773] Dudley Porter's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Samuel.

17. Last week Died Suddenly John Gouldthwait. On Wednesday last y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Instant the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Barnard jun<sup>r</sup> was Ordained to the Pastoral Office over y<sup>e</sup> North Church laity gathered in Salem.

24. Last Wednesday afternoon ye 20<sup>th</sup> Instant the Widow Elizabeth Poland put an End to her own Life by Hanging herself. a very awful & Surpriseing Death.

Feb. 7. On Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> ult. Daniel Epes Esq<sup>r</sup> Died of a Consumption his Funeral was last Monday.

21. But few People at Meeting it being an extreme Cold Day. recon'd to be as cold or Colder than has been for 50 years past; many froze themselves in going to & returning from Meeting.

April 4. Mr. Perkins Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Walter.

11. Mr. Stephen Osborne Died last week of a Lethargy. he liv<sup>d</sup> about five days after he was taken.

18. Mr. Thomas Seccombe [Medford] Died last Thursday Night y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Instant of a Complication of Disorders Aged 62 years.

May 2. Capt. Wm. Shillaber's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth. Stephen Proctor's, Rebecca. Joseph Poor's Child Mary. This day Daniel Upton Recogniz<sup>d</sup> his Baptismal Covenant & Rec<sup>d</sup> a member of this Church he being in a weak state. Mr. Holt went to him & some of y<sup>e</sup> Church.

May 9. Mr. Nath<sup>i</sup> Peabody's wife Died last week.

16. Mr. Russel's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Jesse.

30. Daniel Upton, a young man about 25 years Old Died last week of a Consumption.

[June] 13. Timothy Felton's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Desire & John Southwicks ye 3<sup>d</sup> Israel.

27. [Born] the 22<sup>d</sup> Instant [my] Son Baptiz<sup>d</sup> this Day John & Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Needham's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Job — Mr. Ezekiel Marshes Do Sarah — Mr. Samuel Epes's Do. Samuel.

18. Mr. David Tappen our present School Master, was Receiv<sup>d</sup> into Church — Mr. John Endicot jun<sup>r</sup> Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Jacob.

[Aug.] 8. Mr. Thomas Whittemore's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Ruth.



15. Mr. Samuel Foster aged about 81 years & Mr. Samuel Epes' Child Daniel Died last week.

Sept. 5. Last week Capt. John Proctor Died with a fever. Jacob Osborne w<sup>th</sup> a Bloody Flux & fever & Mr. Nathan Upton's Child with Ditto & two other Children I have heard of in the Parrish.

12. Had a note up for y<sup>e</sup> Death of our youngest Child John who Died last Fryday — Isaac Reed had a Child Died last week with the Bloody flux.

19. Had a note up for myself being Sick and also for Mehitabel Mr. Benja<sup>a</sup> Porter y<sup>e</sup> Potter his oldest son Died last week with y<sup>e</sup> Bloody flux also Mr. Joseph Whittemores youngest Child and old Mr. Wallace Died Suddenly and the widow of Gideon Foster Decea<sup>d</sup> Died with y<sup>e</sup> Bloody flux & fever. Mr. John Verry taken into Church.

26. Mr. Verry had three of his Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup> to Day — the widow Case a woman in years Died last week with a fever &c. and a son of James Richardson about 15 or 16 years Old Died with the Bloody flux and this Day a Child of Joseph Verry Died with the same Disorder & I also hear that one of the Upton's in y<sup>e</sup> Village lost two Children last week.

Octo<sup>r</sup> 3. Mr. Stephen Twist Died last week with a fever. Desire the wife of Zechariah King Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant and they had their three Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup>.

7<sup>th</sup> Fast Day in Mr. Holt Parish on account of the Extraordanary Sickness and Mortality with which this Parish is visited viz: the Bloody flux & fevers. A. M. 2 Chronicles 7 pt. 13, 14. By Mr. Wadsworth. P. M. Hosea 6: 1. By Mr. Holt.

10. Mrs. Cleaves Died last week with a Putrid fever and Mr. Abel Osborne's Child about two years Old and Mr. Eben<sup>r</sup> Southwick jun<sup>r</sup> only son about 15 years old Died with a Bloody flux.



17. The Widow Bell Died last week with a Bloody flux & fever and Mr. Aborn of a fever & Mr. Fits Child & Daniel Reeds Child, Jonath Tarbel jun<sup>r</sup> Child and Nathan Proctor jun<sup>r</sup> Child all Died with the Bloody flux — Mr. Selvester Proctor and Mehitabel his wife taken into Church this Day.

24. The Widow Mary Osborne a friend an aged woman Died Last week with a Palsy & Bloody Flux, Also Hannah Stone an Aged Maiden Died and also the youngest Child of Mr. Joseph Richardson Died of a Bloody flux, and last night the Wife of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Clark in y<sup>e</sup> Village Died of a Fever — This Day Mr. Ebenezer Southwick an Aged man was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> and rec<sup>d</sup> a member of our Church, also the Widow Mary Twist was rec<sup>d</sup> into Church.

31. Mrs. Osborne the Wife of Joseph Osborne, died last week having had a Palsy & at last taken with a Bloody flux.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 7. Cap<sup>t</sup> Porter's eldest Daughter Died last week and also William Twists Child.

14. Mr. Jonathan Willson's Daughter Hannah Died last week of a Bloody Flux. She was about 15 years of age.

21. Elijah Osborne & Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Shilleber's Wife Died last week. John Verry<sup>s</sup> Son a lad was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Benjamin — Selvester Proctors Child Do Sarah.

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 28 [1773] The Widow Buxton, mother to Cap<sup>t</sup> John Espes wife Died last week Suddenly

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 5. M<sup>r</sup> Abel Osborne & his wife & M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Fits was taken into Church.

12. Old M<sup>r</sup> Taylor Died last week.

19 The Widow Goldthwait was this Day taken into Church and had her two Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup>.

26 M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Brown's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Lydia

1774, Jan. 9. Last week Isaac Reed's Wife Died of a

Consumption & Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Shilliber's Oldest Daughter of a fever.

30 Robert Stone's Wife Died last week of a Consumption.

Feb. 13. Esther Southwick Daughter of John Southwick Died last week of a Consumption — Abel Osborne's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Lydia & Benj<sup>a</sup> Dealand jun<sup>rs</sup> Joseph.

20. Daniel Reed's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Henry.

March 6. Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Porter Died last week — Benj<sup>a</sup> Kents' Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joshua & Israel Osborne's — Lois.

The Lieut Governor Oliver Died last Thursday at Boston.

April 3. Benj<sup>a</sup> Proctor's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Francis. Archelaus Hayward's Do. Hepzibah. Samuel Reeves Do. Hannah.

10. Joshua Sawyer Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & his Wife was taken into Church & had their Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup>

17. Mr Joseph Stevens Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joseph.

24. The Widow Twists two Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elias & John. Steph<sup>n</sup> Waters' Wife Died last week of a Consumption.

May 22. Lydia the Wife of Abel Waters was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> & taken into Church & Elizabeth Waters their Daughter Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & was Baptiz<sup>d</sup>

June 26. [Mary] & Sarah Stone Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & were Baptiz<sup>d</sup> and Mr. Abel Waters 5 Children were Baptiz<sup>d</sup>

1774. July 14. Fast Day in Danvers in Boston and many Towns in the Province on account of the dark Aspect of our publick Affairs: y<sup>e</sup> Town of Boston Block<sup>d</sup> up & we threatned to be deprived of our Charter Privileges. A. M. 79 Psalm 8-9, By Mr. Holt. P. M. Ecclesiastes 7 p. 14. By Mr. French of Andover.

24. Mr. Daniel Marshes oldest Daughter Died last week of a fever, a young Person about 20 years of age.

31. Mr. Gowing's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Daniel.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 7. Putnam Cleve's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Rebecca.

14. A Steeple rais<sup>d</sup> this week to M<sup>r</sup> Holt's meeting house.

Sep<sup>t</sup> 18. Last week the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. David Osgood was Ordained a Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Church in Medford.

25. Doct. Osgood's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Nathaniel Ward — Old Mr. Nelson Died last week Aged about 103 years.

Oct. 2. This Day Mr. Nathan Proctor jun<sup>r</sup> and I went into the Deacon's Seat with Deacon Felton & serv<sup>d</sup> with him at the Sacrament having been Chosen by the Church the week before last.

9. Old M<sup>s</sup>. Fitts Died last Week — Great Fire in Salem last Wednesday night.

16. Mr. Abraham Shaw Died last Week. Last Fry-day the Spire was rais<sup>d</sup> up on the Steeple of Mr. Holts Meeting house.

23. The Widow Tapley Died last week of a Consumption. [My son born] last Tuesday evening Baptiz<sup>d</sup> this day John — Mr. Pool had a Daughter born a Monday & Baptiz<sup>d</sup> this day Rebecca.

30. Mr. Joseph Richardson's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mary.

Nov. 6. Nath<sup>l</sup> Putnam & Wife Own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & had their Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Nathaniel — Isaac Southwick's Negro man & Amos Trafs [Trask?] Child died last Week — Isaac Fowler Died last week at Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker's.

13. Jonathan Tarbel jun<sup>rs</sup> Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mary — Last Monday Morning Mr. Richard Whitteridge jun<sup>r</sup> Died in y<sup>e</sup> other Parish: he was one of y<sup>e</sup> Chief workman about y<sup>e</sup> Steeple and fell from y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> Tower to y<sup>e</sup> bottom being above fifty feet y<sup>e</sup> tuesday before

which proved his end — Benja<sup>a</sup> Porter's wife Died last week and John Southwick's Wife died of a Consumption.

27. W<sup>m</sup> Goldhwait Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mary.

Dec. 4. Nathaniel Fitts Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel.

11. Dea. Nathan Proctor Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Abigail.

15. Annual Thanksgiving appointed by the Provincial Congress. A Contrabution to Day for the Sufferers by the fire in Salem in Octob<sup>r</sup> last; geathered about Twenty Eight Pounds O. Tr.

25. Old Mr. David Foster Died last week aged about 84 years; his Funeral this afternoon. Elizabeth Tucker Own the Covenant & was Baptiz<sup>d</sup>.

1775, Jan. 8. This Day had a Contrabution for y<sup>e</sup> Destressed Town of Boston who are suffering under the hand of oppression by an Act of Parliment Shutting up their Port. geathered about one Hundred Pound Old Ten<sup>r</sup>.

15. Mr. Joseph Flints oldest Daughter was Drowned last evening.

22. Mr. Wooden Died last week also Tras's Child.

Feb. 5. Isaac Southwick jun<sup>r</sup> Negro Girl about 15 years old Died.

19. The Widow Deal's son Died last week with a Consumption.

26. This Afternoon just before Sunset we were Alarm<sup>d</sup> by express from Salem that y<sup>e</sup> Regulars were come there suppos<sup>d</sup> to take away some Cannon which made a great Stir. People went emedietely off to Salem with their Arms but just as our People got down y<sup>e</sup> Troops were returning from whence they came, being frustrated in their designs. the Towns all around to a Considerable distance had the alarm & some were upon the March & others prepairing to come before they sent counter orders.

March 5<sup>th</sup>. Doct<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Oliver & Elizabeth his

[wife] was taken into Church. Mr. Benja<sup>a</sup> Moulton's Wife Died last Night.

12. Last Week John Southwick y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Wife Died of a Consumption. Also Mr. Hill Died at Mr. Ropes' he being Son in Law to Mr Ropes. Abraham Southwick who liv<sup>d</sup> just in the bounds of Salem put an end to his Life by Jumping into his Well & was drowned.

26. Last week Mr. Amos Trafs' Wife, Mr. Joseph Newhalls' Wife and Mr. William Cleaves Died.

Wednesday April 19, 1775. The Troops of his Britannick Majesty commenced Hostilities upon the People of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay a Detachment from the Regular Army at Boston went out on y<sup>e</sup> Evening of y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> and march<sup>d</sup> for Concord and in their way thro Lexington which they reach<sup>d</sup> before sunrise, on y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> they met with a Company of Militia of about 100 men mustered near the Meeting House: upon their coming up to our men they ordered them to disperse & throw down their Arms, calling them Rebels; upon which the Troops huzza<sup>d</sup> and immediately one or two Officers discharged their Pistols which were instantaneously followed by the Firing of 4 or 5 of the Soldiers and then there seemed to be a general Discharge from the whole Body. Eight of our men were killed and nine wounded. In a few minutes after this action the Enemy renewed their march for Concord at which place they destroy<sup>d</sup> some of the Province Stores, here they killed two of our Men, but our People oblig<sup>d</sup> them to retreat back to Lexington where they met with Lord Percy with a large Reinforcement, however after halting a while they retreated again and kept on firing upon our men, Pillaging almost every House they Passed by breaking and destroying Doors, Windows, Glases &c. and carrying off Clothing and other valuable Effects: Burnt some houses. It appeared to be their



Design to burn & destroy all before them and nothing but our vigorous Pursuit (under Providence) prevented their infernal Purposes from being put in Execution. But the savage Barbarity exercis<sup>d</sup> upon the Bodies of our unfortunate Brethren who fell, is almost incredible. Not content with shooting down the unarmed aged and infirm they disregarded the Cries of the wounded, killing them without mercy and mangling their Bodies in the most shocking manner as they Retreated back to Charlestown. We had 7 men belonging to Danvers killed & a Number belong. to other Towns but y<sup>e</sup> Number of the Regulars was far greater. We have the Pleasure to say that notwithstanding the highest Provocations given by the Enemy not one Instance of Cruelty that we have heard of, was committed by our victorious Militia; but listening to the Merciful Dictates of the Christian Religion they breathed higher Sentiments of Humanity (Essex Gazette April 25, 1775).

After this Tragical event we had frequent Alarms, were threatned with haveing our Sea Port Towns burnt down by the King's Ships. the Towns of Marblehead & Salem, moveing out into the Country all in confusion & distress. On the First of May I removed with part of my family, part being gone before & part of my goods to New Salem in Hampshire to my Mother's where we remained untill the 21<sup>st</sup> of September when we return<sup>d</sup> again to Danvers leaving some of our goods at Salem.

Sept. 24. This Day we had a Note up for the Death of Brother Ebenezer Brooks. Mr. Francis Symonds was Buried this Day.

Oct. 1. Mr John Endicott jun<sup>r</sup> has Twins Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Nathan & Martha.

8. Mr. Israel Osborne's Child Died last week.

15. Mr. Jonathan Procter & his Wife Own<sup>d</sup> the Cov-



enant and had their two Children Baptiz<sup>d</sup>, Jonathan & Judith. Mr. William Goldthwait's Child Died last week.

22. Last week Mr Nathan Proctor & his Wife Died and were both Buried together in one grave — also Died Mr Josiah Southwick, son of Mr. Joseph Southwick — also Mr Joseph Flint's Child and Mr Cillivane's Wife

29. Last week Mr. Eben<sup>r</sup> Felton, Mr. Dodge's son — Mr Henry Jacobs' Wife and Nathaniel Webbs Child Died — Violet a Negro Servant of Benj<sup>a</sup> Prescott Esq<sup>r</sup> taken into Church.

Nov. 5. Died last week Mr. Daniel Marble & Mr Phelps, Mr John Upton's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Daniel — Mr. Jonathan Procter's Mary.

12. Daniel Reed's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> William, & Jacob Hall Do. Timothy.

26. Mr Timothy Felton's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer. Last week Died y<sup>e</sup> widow Cutler, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Dea Cutler Deceas<sup>d</sup>. Also Died the wife of Henry Jacobs, — also Capt. Gideon Foster's Child.

[Dec<sup>r</sup>] 17. Last week Mr. Cillivan Died. Mr Brown's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joseph.

31. Mr. Rhodes Died last week.

1776, Jan<sup>y</sup> 7. Mr Selvester Proctor's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mehittabel & Capt. Samuel Epes's Do, — Daniel.

21. Capt. Epes's youngest Child Died Suddenly last week.

28. last week Mrs. Mary Lindall Died an aged Maiden late of Charlestown.

Feb. 4. Mr. John Page & Sarah his Wife recogniz<sup>d</sup> their Baptism Covenant. She was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> & their Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> John.

11. Mr Nathaniel Felton Died last week with a Consumption.

25. Old Mr Zechariah Pool of Medford, died last week suddenly.

March 3. Mr William Pool Died this Evening of a fever.

March 7. *Fast Day* throughout y<sup>e</sup> Province by order of y<sup>e</sup> General Court on account of y<sup>e</sup> Times. The Widow Rebecca Reed died this Evening of a fever.

17. Last week Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Bacon's Wife Died. This Day the Regulars left Boston & went on board y<sup>e</sup> Vessels.

31. Last week M<sup>rs</sup> Tukesbury Died. M<sup>r</sup> Putnam Cleaves's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Sarah.

April 28. Mr. Joseph Wilkins died last week; also M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Southwick's Daughter Mary aged about 14 years. [Mr. Southwick was son of John & Mary (Trask) — P. D.] also Benj<sup>a</sup> Moulton. M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Kent's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mary.

May 5. M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Poor & Mary his Wife was taken into Church. Dr. Ryon's Wife died last week at Mr. Holt's & was carried to Marblehead to be Buried.

17. Continental Fast.

19. This Day Sarah Procter own<sup>d</sup> the Covenant & was Baptiz<sup>d</sup> at home after meeting.

26. [My] son [born] on Tuesday the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant, Baptiz<sup>d</sup> this Day Caleb Brooks.

June 2. Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Osborne a friend Died last Week.

9. [Sermon] By Mr. Cutler of Ipswich hamblet.

30. Sarah the wife of Joseph Foster was rec'd into Church & had their Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joseph. Also the widow Mary Hutchenson was taken into Church & her child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Phebe.

July 14. Tom Epes Died yesterday.

Aug. 11. M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Procter's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> James.

25. This afternoon the Declaration of Independency was read.

Sept. 8. Doc<sup>r</sup> Osgoods Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Pegge. Capt. Frost, Mrs. Epes's Father Died yesterday.

Sept. 15. Mr. Ezekiel Marsh jun<sup>rs</sup> Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup>

Thomas Hartshorne. Mr Dudley Porter's Child Died last week.

Oct. 20. Mrs Floyd Died yesterday at Salem.

Nov. 3. Mr. Joseph Foster Died very Suddenly last week.

Dec. 1. Mr. Stephen Needham & his Wife was taken into Church.

1777, Jan<sup>y</sup> 5. Major Sam<sup>l</sup> Epes's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> William.

26. Mr. John Felton Died last week aged upward of 90 years. Also Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Holten in y<sup>e</sup> Village.

29. *Fast Day* throughout the State of the Massachusetts Bay on account of y<sup>e</sup> distressing & unnatural War now *coming* (carrying?) on.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 2. Mr. Joseph Poor's Child Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Enoch.

# FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Wheir as the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr James Diman\* has bin Visited with Sickness & Death in his family & hath bin at Extraordinary Charge, it has bin thort fitt By Several of his Good frinds in y<sup>e</sup> Parrish that their Shold be a Colection by Subscription for him.

Wk Palfray	5- 0-0
John Beckett	2- 0-0
Gama <sup>ll</sup> Hodges	2- 0-0
Jn <sup>c</sup> . Crowninshield	5- 0-0
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Verry	2- 0-0
	<hr/>
	16- 0-0
	<hr/>
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Phelps	1-15-1
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Andrew	4- 0-0
James Collins	1- 0-0
Nath <sup>ll</sup> . Archer	1- 0-0
John Young, Jun <sup>r</sup>	10-0
Benja Gray	1- 0-0
John Lander	0-10-0
	<hr/>
	9-15-0
	<hr/>
Hannah Beathel	0-16-0
Joseph Sillsbee	0-10-0
John Beckett, Jun	1-00-0
Will <sup>m</sup> Beckett	0-16-0
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Derby	4- 0-0
	<hr/>
	7- 2-0
	<hr/>
Hab <sup>k</sup> Turner	3- 0-
Petter Cheever	1- 5-0
William Webster	2- 0-0
Ab <sup>m</sup> Watson	1- 0-0
	<hr/>
	7- 5-0
	7- 2-0
	9-15-0
	16- 0-0
	<hr/>
	40- 2-0

(Endorsed on back.)

Salem, Apr<sup>l</sup> 2, 1748.

Receiv<sup>d</sup> as a Present from those of my kind People whose Names are herein mentioned (by y<sup>e</sup> hand of Mr Ab<sup>m</sup> Watson) the sum of forty Pounds two Shillings old Ten<sup>r</sup> for which I thank them and pray God to reward y<sup>m</sup>.

JAMES DIMAN.

\* Of the East Church

## THE BRIG MEXICAN OF SALEM, CAPTURED BY PIRATES, AND HER ESCAPE.

---

BY EDWARD C. BATTIS.

---

FROM the earliest times since men first dealt together and brought by land and sea the fruits of their toil for common exchange and trade, we find that they have been set upon and deprived of what rightly belonged to them, by those whose lawlessness proved a passport to riches and supremacy.

It has been remarked that piracy is a relic of that age before the usages of trade were conceived of, when the desire of one to possess that which belonged to another was his sufficient warrant in taking from him the property wished for.

For centuries, the effort of the civilized world has been directed against the system of spoliation practised upon "Those who go down to the sea in ships," and each country, for the protection of its subjects, has from time to time enacted such laws as were necessary for its suppression, until, by common consent, the law of nations has declared "a forcible deprivation on the high seas without lawful authority, done *animo furandi* in the spirit and intention of universal hostility" to be piracy, a felony punishable with extreme penalties.

Notwithstanding the increased watchfulness of authority

and stringent enforcement of maritime laws toward the extermination of this common enemy of mankind, we find that there have always been those ever ready, through love of adventure or gain, to enter the lists with all the possibilities of final disaster and death. In modern ages there seems to have been a growing fondness for this high-handed spoliation of public and private interests, for the boldness of the freebooter did not presume to halt at individual belongings, but the property of the Crown has at times contributed toward a successful voyage.

The exploits of LeGrand Lolonais, Bert the Portuguese, Sir H. Morgan, Sharpe and Watlin are chronicled full of daring and brutality, while those of Misson, Bowen, Kidd, Halsey, Bellamy, Burgess and North, of a later period, exhibit but little improvement, except in the ingenuity of their cruelties.

It is true the buccaneers of the Barbadoes, with a certain flash and flavor of old ocean, have come down to us through history as the typical Rover of the deep, a combination of ferocity and courtly gallantry.

For our own commonwealth, as early as 1685, we find one of these birds of prey hovering off the coast to the southward of Cape Cod, evidently scenting some not-over-plump Puritanical craft, for the Governor, by solemn proclamation, warned all mariners to look well for this stranger, supposed to be a pirate. From the beginning of Salem's commercial importance, down to the early part of the nineteenth century, we learn of innumerable piracies perpetrated on ships or other craft belonging to or sailing from this port.

So universal had this scourge become that, in 1824, the merchants of Salem, by circular letter, were summoned to counsel on the matter of petitioning Congress for means of relief.



These piratical depredations were in general committed by vessels putting out from Cuba, and preying on our commerce bound to South America, Africa, or the Indies.

True, the people of this good town had but little need of legend or poetic fancy to portray the horrors of piracy.

In the month of February, 1829, only a few years previous to the capture of the Mexican, the brig *New Priscilla*, of Salem, Captain Hart commanding, was found apparently abandoned a short distance out from Havana, but the finding by the boarding party of a young Salem boy spiked to the deck told a too-often repeated tale.

The British Government had at about this time begun a well-directed warfare against piracy along the West coast of Africa, also extending their work in the line of such craft as might be found engaged in the transportation of slaves, otherwise known as "Black Ivory." While our Navy at this time, hampered in its efficiency by the existence of that crime which the political power of the country sustained, was unable to watch too closely the acts of any vessel cruising for a double purpose and bent on the commission of either offence as might meet its convenience or profit; by England's code, piracy and slavery received about the same special attention, and the British, from the very start, made short work of offenders of either category who fell into their hands.

On the 29th of August, 1832, there sailed from Salem the merchant brig *Mexican*, commanded by Captain John G. Butman, and owned by Joseph Peabody of this city. By the United States Custom records, we find the *Mexican* to have been a craft of two hundred and twenty-seven tons burthen register, built in Salem in 1824, and to have cleared at date referred to for Rio Janeiro and market.

In view of subsequent purchases, she sailed from this

port in ballast, with the exception of about one hundred bags of salt petre and one hundred chests of tea, also having concealed in the run, some twenty thousand dollars in specie. Exclusive of the captain, the Mexican was officered and manned as follows: Benjamin B. Reed, first mate, John R. Nichols, second mate, Giacomo Ardissonne, Israel Luscomb, Frederic Trask, Theodore Siesbutt, Benjamin Larcom, John Battis, Benjamin Daniels and Thomas Fuller, able seamen, Thomas C. H. Ridgely, colored cook, and John Lewis, colored steward; thirteen, all told.

On the 20th of September, 1832, when in latitude 33 north and longitude  $34\frac{1}{2}$  west, she fell in with and was captured by the schooner *Panda*, a piratical craft, by whom she was robbed of her specie, the crew maltreated and robbed of their small belongings; the pirates also taking such provisions and ship material as they wished, including canvas, coils of rope, two spare spars, painted black. The crew and officers of the Mexican were finally driven below and all means of egress securely fastened, all running rigging and sails of the brig cut and mutilated, her caboose filled with combustibles and then fired, and both crew and brig abandoned to the flames. Of the officers and crew of the Mexican thus left to their fate, one officer, Capt. John R. Nichols (second mate), Capt. Thomas Fuller, John Battis and Benjamin Larcom still survive the events of that awful day sixty-six years ago.

From my father, I have derived the following narrative of that affair, which, I believe, was the last that has ever troubled the course of navigation upon the high seas, and for which its perpetrators received the prompt and full measure of justice meted out to them by the Federal Courts of this land.

## NARRATIVE.

"On the morning of the 29th of August, 1832, the brig Mexican, Joseph Peabody owner, sailed from Salem, Massachusetts, under command of John G. Butman, Captain, having a crew of twelve men; I had shipped as ordinary seaman on board the Mexican, signing the papers in Peabody's office at the foot of Elm street. I was at Peabody's store house at about seven o'clock on the morning of the day of sailing, and others of the crew came soon after. After waiting quite a while, it was suggested that we go after the cook, Ridgely, who then boarded with a Mrs. Ranson, a colored woman living on Becket street, so we set out, three or four of us, to find him. He was at home, but disinclined to go, as he wished to pass one more Sunday at home. However, after some persuading, he got ready, and we all started out of the gate together. Here one little incident happened, illustrative of sailors' superstition, and as it afterwards turned out, might be applied to this particular narrative. A black hen was in the yard, and as we came out, the bird flew upon the fence, and flapping her wings gave a loud crow. The cook was wild with terror, and insisted that something was going to happen; that such a sign meant harm, and he ran about in search of a stone or something capable of knocking out the brain of the offending biped. The poor darky did not however, succeed in his murderous design, but followed us, grumbling.

"At about ten o'clock we mustered all present and accounted for, and commenced to carry the specie with which we were to purchase our return cargo, on board the brig in a sailboat from Peabody's wharf. We carried aboard twenty thousand dollars in silver, in ten boxes of two thousand dollars each; we also had on board about one hundred bags of salt petre, and one hundred chests of tea.

The silver was stored in the 'run' under the cabin floor, and there was not a man aboard but knew where the money was stored.

"The brig lay in the harbor about opposite Phillips' Wharf, well over towards Naugus Head.

"At last everything being ready, we hove anchor and stood out to sea in the face of a southeast wind, under the pilotage of old Captain Joseph Perkins of Baker's Island. The wind continued ahead all day; we kept beating, making but little headway, but by night we had made good offing, and were out of sight of land. As soon as we got outside and stowed anchor, cleared ship, the captain called all hands and divided the crew into watches; as near as I can remember, the mate's watch was Jack Ardissonne, Israel Luscomb and myself. Benjamin Reed was first mate. The captain's watch was composed of Benjamin Daniels, Benjamin Larcom, Fred Trask, Theodore Siesbutt and Thomas Fuller; John R. Nichols was second mate.

"On account of the several acts of piracy previously committed on Salem ships, Captain Butman undoubtedly feared, or, perhaps, had a premonition of a like happening to his vessel, for the next day while I was aft at work on the main rigging, I heard the captain and first mate talking about pirates. The captain said he would fight a long while before he'd give his money up. They had a long talk together, and he seemed to be very much worried. I think it was the next day after this conversation between Captain Butman and Mr. Reed, that I was at the wheel steering, when the captain came and spoke to me. He asked me how I felt about leaving home, and I replied that I felt the same as ever, all right. I learned afterwards that he had put this question to all the rest of the crew.

"We sailed along without anything occurring worthy of

note, until the night of the 19th of September. After supper, we were all sitting together during the dog watch, (this being between six and eight o'clock, P. M.), when all seemed bent on telling pirate yarns, and, of course, got more or less excited. I went below at twelve o'clock, and at four the next morning my watch was called. Upon coming on deck, the first mate came forward and said that we must keep a sharp look-out, as there was a vessel 'round, and that she had crossed our stern and gone to the leeward. I took a seat between the night heads, and had been sitting there but a few minutes when a vessel crossed our bows and went to the windward of us. We were going at a pretty good rate at that time. I sang out and the mate came forward with a glass, but said he could not make her out. I told him he would see her to the windward at daylight. At dawn we discovered a top-sail schooner about five miles off our weather quarter, standing on the wind on the same tack we were. The wind was light, at south southwest, and we were standing about southeast. At seven o'clock, the captain came on deck, and this was the first he knew of the schooner being about us. I was at the wheel when the captain came out of the cabin; he looked toward the schooner, and as soon as he perceived her, reached and took his glass and went up into the main-top. He came down and, closing his glass, said, 'That's the very man I've been looking for. I can count thirty men on his deck.' He also said that he saw one man on her fore-top-gallant-yard, looking out, and that he was very suspicious of her. He then ordered us to set all sail, as the schooner didn't seem to sail very fast, thinking we might get away from her. While I was up loosing the main-royal I sat on the yard, and let them hoist me up to the truck, so that I could have a good look around. I saw another vessel, a brig, to the eastward of



us, away ahead, and reported it. The schooner had in the meanwhile sailed very fast, for when I started to come down, she was off our beam. From all appearances and her manner of sailing, we concluded afterwards that she had a drag out. We then went to breakfast, the schooner kept ahead of us and appeared to be after the other vessel. Then the captain altered the brig's course, tacking to the westward, keeping a little off from the wind to make good way through the water to get clear of her if possible. After breakfast, when we came on deck, the schooner was coming down on us under a full press of sail. I noticed two kegs of powder alongside of two short carronades, the only guns we had. Our means of defence, however, proved utterly worthless, as the shot was a number of sizes too large for the guns. A few moments before this the schooner had fired a shot at us to heave to, which Captain Butman was on the point of doing as I came on deck. The schooner then hoisted patriotic colors (Columbian flag), backed her main-top sail and laid to about half a mile to the windward, within hailing distance. The schooner was a long, low, straight, topsail schooner of about one hundred and fifty tons burthen, painted black, with a narrow white streak, a large head with a horn of plenty painted white; mast raked aft, and a large maintopmast, a regular Baltimore clipper; we could not see any name. She carried thirty or more men, with a long thirty-two pound swivel amidships, with four brass guns, two on each side. A hail came in English from the schooner, asking us where we were from and where bound and what our cargo was. Captain Butman replied, 'tea and salt petre.' The same voice from the schooner then hailed us for the Captain to lower a boat and come alongside, and bring with him his papers. The boat was got ready, and Captain Butman and four men —



Jack Ardissonne, Thomas Fuller, Benjamin Larcom and Fred Trask — got in and pulled to the schooner. When they started, Captain Butman shook hands with the mate, Mr. Reed, and told him to do the best he could if he never saw him again. The Mexican's boat pulled up to the gangway of the schooner, but they ordered it to go to the forechains, then five of the pirates jumped into our boat, not permitting any of our men to go on board the schooner, and pushed off, ordering the captain back to the brig; they were armed with pistols in their belts, and long knives up their sleeves. While at the schooner's side, after getting into our boat, one of the pirates asked their captain in Spanish, what they should do with us, and his answer was 'Dead cats don't mew — have her thoroughly searched, and bring aboard all you can — you know what to do with them.' The orders of the captain of the schooner, being in Spanish, were understood by only one of the Mexican's crew then in the boat, namely, Ardissonne, who burst into tears, and in broken English, declared that all was over with them.

"It was related to me by one of our crew that while the Mexican's boat was at the forechains of the schooner, the brig before mentioned was plainly seen to the eastward, and the remark was made to Thomas Fuller that it would be a good thing to shove off and pull for the vessel in sight, to which proposition Fuller scornfully answered, 'I will do no such thing; I will stay and take my chances with the boys.'

"Our boat returned to the brig, and Captain Butman and the five pirates came on board; two of them went down in the cabin with him, and the other three loafed around the decks. Our first mate came up from the cabin and told us to muster aft and get the money up. Luscomb and I, being near the companion way, started to go down

into the cabin, when we met the boatswain of the pirate coming up, who gave the signal for attack; the three pirates on deck sprang on Luscomb and myself, striking at us with the long knives across our heads. A Scotch hat I happened to have on, with a large cotton handkerchief inside, saved me from a severe wounding, as both were cut through and through. Our mate, Mr. Reed, here interfered and attempted to stop them from assaulting us, whereupon they turned on him.

"We then went down into the cabin and into the run; there were eight of us in all; six of our men then went back into the cabin, and the steward and myself were ordered to pass the money up, which we did, on to the cabin floor, and our crew then took it and carried it on deck. In the meantime, the pirate officer in charge (third mate) had hailed the schooner and told them they had found what they were looking for. The schooner then sent a launch containing sixteen men, which came alongside, and they boarded us. They made the crew pass the boxes of money down into their boat, and it was then conveyed on board the pirate.

"The launch came back, with about a dozen more men, and the search began in earnest. Nine of them rushed down into the cabin where the captain, Jack Ardisson, and myself were standing. They beat the captain with their long knives, and battered a speaking trumpet to pieces over his head and shoulders. Seeing we could do nothing, I made a break to reach the deck by jumping out of the cabin window, thinking I could get there by grasping hold of the boat's davits and pulling myself up on deck. Jack Ardisson, divining my movement, caught my foot as I was jumping and saved me, as I should probably have missed my calculation and gone overboard. Jack then ran and I after him, and the pirates after both of us,

leaving the captain, whom they had continued to beat and abuse, demanding more money. We ran into the steerage. Jack, not calculating the break of the deck soon went over into the hold, and I on top of him. For some reason, the pirates gave up the chase before they reached the break between decks, or they would have gone down with us. By the fall Jack broke two of his ribs. Under deck we had a clean sweep, there being no cargo, so we could go from one end of the vessel to the other. The crew then got together in the forecabin and staid there; we hadn't been there long before the mate, Mr. Reed, came rushing down, chased by the boatswain of the pirate, demanding his money. The mate then told Luscomb to go and get his money, which he had previously given Luscomb to stow away for him in some safe place; there were two hundred dollars in specie, and Luscomb had put it under the wood in the hold. Luscomb went and got it, brought it up and gave it to the pirate, who untied the bag, took a handful out, re-tied the bag, and went up on deck and threw the handful of money overboard so that those on the schooner could see that they had found more money.

"Then the pirates went to Captain Butman and told him that if they found any more money which we hadn't surrendered they would cut all our throats. I must have followed them into the cabin, for I heard them tell the captain this. Previous to this, we of the crew found that we had about fifty dollars, which we secured by putting into my pickle keg, and this was secretly placed in the breast hook forward. On hearing this threat made to the captain, I ran back and informed the crew what I had heard, and we took the money out of my keg and dropped it down the air streak, which is the space between the inside and outside planking. It went way down to the

keelson. Our carpenter afterwards located its exact position and recovered every cent of it. Strange to say, the first thing they searched, on coming below, was the pickle keg. The search of our effects by the pirates was pretty thorough, and they took all new clothes, tobacco, etc. In the cabin they searched the captain's chest, but failed to get at seven hundred dollars, which he had concealed in the false bottom; they had previously taken from him several dollars which he had in his pocket, and his gold watch, and had also relieved the mate of his watch, and when they finally departed, took our boat and colors.

"About noon it appeared to be very quiet on deck, we having been between decks ever since the real searching party came on board. We all agreed not to go on deck again, and to make resistance with sticks of wood if they attempted to come down, determined to sell our lives as dearly as possible. Being somewhat curious, I thought I'd peep up and see what they were doing; as I did so, a cocked pistol was pressed to my head, and I was ordered to come on deck, and went, expecting to be thrown overboard. One took me by the collar and held me out at arm's length to plunge a knife into me. I looked him right in the eye, and he dropped his knife and ordered me to get the doors of the forecastle, which were below. I went down and got them, but they did not seem to understand how they were to be used, and they made me come up and ship them. They were not doors in the same sense as those now in use, but were merely boards fitting into grooves, as in a coal bin. There were three of them, and as I was letting the last one in, I caught the gleam of a cutlass being drawn, so taking the top of the door on my stomach, I turned a quick somersault and went down head first into the forecastle; the cutlass came down, but

did not find me; it went into the companionway quite a depth. Then they hauled the slide over and fastened it, and we were all locked below. They fastened the aft companionway leading down into the cabin, locking our officers below as well. From noises that came from overhead, we were convinced that the pirates had begun their work of destruction. All running rigging, including tiller ropes, was cut, sails slashed into ribbons, spars cut loose, ship instruments and all movable articles on which they could lay hands were demolished, the yards were tumbled down and we could hear the main boom swinging from side to side. They then, as appears by later developments, filled the caboose, or cook's galley, with combustibles, consisting of tar, tarred rope-yarn, oakum, etc., setting fire to the same, and lowered the dismantled mainsail so that it rested on the top of the caboose. In this horrible suspense we waited for an hour or more, when all became quiet, save the wash of the sea against the brig. All this time, the crew had been cooped up in the darkness of the forecabin, of course unable to speculate as to what would be the next move of the enemy, or how soon death would come to each and all of us.

"Finally, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, Thomas Fuller came running forward and informed us that the pirates were leaving the ship; one after another of the crew made their way to the cabin, and on peering out of the two small stern windows saw the pirates pulling for the schooner. Captain Butman was at this time standing on the cabin table, looking out from a small skylight, the one means of egress the pirates had neglected to fasten. We told him that from the odor of smoke, we believed they had fired the brig; he said that he knew it and ordered us to remain quiet. He then stepped down



from the table and for several moments knelt in prayer, after which he calmly told us to go forward and he would call us when he wanted us. We had not been in the fore-castle long before he called us back, and directed that we get all buckets under deck and fill them with water from casks in the hold. On our return he again opened the skylight and drew himself up on deck. We then handed him a small bucket of water, and he crept along the deck in the direction of the caboose, keeping well under the rail in order to escape observation from the schooner, and pushing the bucket before him. The fire was just breaking through the top of the caboose, when he arrived in time to throw several handfuls of water on top so as to keep it under; this he continued to do for a long time, not daring to extinguish it immediately lest the pirates should notice the absence of smoke and know their plan for our destruction had been frustrated. When the fire had been reduced to a reasonable degree of safety, he came and opened the aft companion way and let us all up. The schooner, being a fast sailer, was in the distance about hull down. The fire in the caboose was allowed to burn in a smouldering condition for perhaps a half hour or more, keeping up a dense smoke. By this time the pirate schooner was well nigh out of sight, or nearly top-sails under to the eastward. On looking about us, we found the Mexican in a bad plight, all sails, halyards and running gear were cut, head sails dragging in the water, and on account of the tiller ropes being cut loose, the brig was rolling about in the trough of the sea. We at once set to work repairing damages as speedily as possible, and before dark had bent new sails and repaired our running gear to a great extent.

"Fortunately, through the shrewdness and foresight of Captain Butman, our most valuable ship instruments,



compass, quadrant, sextant, etc., had escaped destruction. It seems that immediately on discovering the true character of the stranger, he had without mentioning the fact to any one, placed them in the steerage and covered them with a quantity of oakum, making quite a pile; this the pirates somehow overlooked in their search, although they passed and repassed it continually during their visit.

"The brig was then put before the wind, steering north, and as by the intervention of Divine Providence a strong wind came up, which before dark developed into a heavy squall with thunder and lightning, we let the brig go before the fury of the gale, not taking in a stitch of canvas.

"On attempting to provide a mess, we found that the pirates had, in their search for money, not neglected to pay a visit to the galley, for they had, much to our disgust, run their knives through and through the duff bags, pudding and all. Of course, that was speedily thrown overboard as unfit for men to eat.

"We steered north until the next morning, when the brig's course was altered and we stood due west, tacking off and on several courses for a day or two, when finally a homeward course was taken which was kept up until we reached Salem, October 12, 1832."

So ended the voyage of the Mexican. But to the honored memory of Captain Butman, let it be said that throughout the terrible doings of that awful day, when the lives of himself and his crew were momentarily in the greatest danger, the true character of this gentleman and commander stood forth above all. While on him was directed the hideous brutality of the pirate horde, both nobly and manfully did he maintain his dignity and noble

bearing, never for a moment forgetting his duty to God and his fellow-man.

On landing from the Mexican, Captain Butman communicated the facts to the authorities, submitting a statement of the piracy for publication.

It so happened that a few days after the arrival of the Mexican, there sailed from this port a ship bound to Africa, commanded by a Captain Hunt. This officer took with him a copy of the Essex Register, a Salem newspaper, containing Captain Butman's statement. In due course of time, Captain Hunt arrived with his ship at the island of St. Thomas, and while lying there at anchor, he noticed the arrival of a top-sail schooner, which from the first excited his suspicions. Having on shore a confidant, whom he supposed he could trust, Captain Hunt one afternoon invited this man on shipboard and communicated to him his suspicions regarding the new arrival. Hunt then showed him the copy of the Salem paper and told him plainly that in his opinion this craft was the identical one that robbed the Mexican. He then suggested that a visit be made to the schooner, which was done at once under some pretext or other, and upon stepping on deck, the first thing that caught the eye of Hunt was the two black spars stolen from the Mexican. They remained on board sufficient time to make themselves familiar with all that might in any way lead to identification, and then took their boat for shore. Hunt then unfolded to his friend a plan of capture, saying that it was his intention to slip his cable at night, put to sea and run down to a rendezvous of British war ships and report what he had discovered.

In a measure, Captain Hunt was prevented from carrying his plan into execution, for just before dusk the schooner, under full press of canvas, ran out and as she passed within hailing distance, spoke Captain Hunt, in-

forming him that if he dared to put to sea that night, he and his crew would have their throats cut. It is evident that treachery had been lurking somewhere, or that the pirates had suspected Hunt's design.

While Hunt watched the retreating schooner, he was rewarded by sighting a British man-of-war coming to harbor. As quickly as possible, he put out in his boat, and speaking the frigate, gave information of the robbery of the Mexican and his opinion concerning the craft just put to sea. The man-of-war at once about-ship and followed in chase, but the schooner appears to have made good her escape in the night and steered for the African coast.

At about this time, the British brig-of-war 'Curlew,' commanded by Capt. Henry D. Trotter, was cruising along the west African coast, and after making several ports, arrived at Prince's Island; while there she received information regarding the robbery of the Mexican, probably from the frigate engaged in the chase referred to, or from reports circulated by its officers. Captain Trotter was convinced, from the description given him of the vessel, that it corresponded with that of a schooner then lying in the River Nazareth, for which place the Curlew at once sailed.

We find from the statement of George H. Quentin, R. N., at the trial of the pirates in Boston that, on arrival of the Curlew at the River Nazareth, Captain Trotter, with a force of forty men, proceeded up the river in boats, and at daybreak the next morning, got sight of the schooner lying at anchor. As soon as the pirates saw the English, they took to the shore. After an unsuccessful attempt to capture the crew, the English returned to the schooner, which they found on fire, but extinguished the same before it had done much damage. Immediate search

for the log book and papers was made, but without success. The schooner is described by Quentin to have been at that time a long, low craft, with top-sails, sharp, and with masts which raked a great deal; her figure head had been cut off, also was destitute of a name. The English appear to have had possession of the schooner about ten days, when by accident she took fire and blew up, killing two officers and two men belonging to the *Curlew*.

The pirates, on fleeing to the shore, struck into the bush, and in a measure sought the protection of some native king, on whom Captain Trotter promptly made demand for the surrender of the fugitives, which the king finally agreed to, but failed to carry out his agreement. The English succeeded, however, in capturing four of the schooner's crew in or about this locality, five more were secured at Fernando Po, and several more afterwards apprehended at St. Thomas. The prisoners were carried to England, first landed at Plymouth, and afterwards taken to Portsmouth.

After several hearings on the case before the British Admiralty Courts, the English authorities waived jurisdiction in the matter, and surrendered the prisoners to the United States government for trial. For this purpose, they were placed on board the brig-of-war *Savage*, Lieutenant-Commander Loney, which sailed from Portsmouth, July 23, 1834, and arrived in Salem August 27, of that year.

The arrival of the *Curlew* in Salem harbor with sixteen pirates on board, that afternoon in August, sixty-four years ago, is fully chronicled in the newspapers of the day.

After coming to anchor, the Commander dispatched a note ashore directed to the commanding officer of the garrison, proffering the usual courtesies of a salute; but,

as there was neither commanding officer nor garrison here, the note was duly opened at the Custom House and a verbal answer sent by the Collector that a salute would be returned. The absence also of a British flag in town, made it necessary to borrow one from the war vessel to be hoisted on shore, as is customary in such cases while firing a salute.

The arrival of a foreign vessel of war within our harbor was an unusual occurrence, and the circumstances united with the interesting nature of her errand as an agent in the great cause of humanity, excited a general interest among the citizens. We learn that the officers were hospitably entertained by several of our prominent citizens at their homes, while the insurance companies, as a token of the estimation in which they held the services of the officers and crew, sent on board the war vessel an ample supply of fresh provisions, etc.

It so happened that on the arrival of the "Savage" at this port, the Mexican was lying at anchor in the harbor and officered by the same captain and first mate who were in command at the time of the robbery, and fortunately most of her crew serving at the time of that disastrous voyage were also at home; they consequently were all detained as witnesses, and soon afterwards testified at the trial relative to the circumstances of the piracy and the recognition by them of several of the defendants.

On the 29th of August the prisoners were landed at Crowninshield Wharf and conveyed in carriages to the Town Hall (the Court House being under repairs) where a preliminary hearing was had before the Hon. John Davis, Judge of the United States District Court. To the complaint the prisoners severally pleaded "not guilty," and after further hearing were remanded to the jail in Boston to await action of the United States Grand Jury. At the coming in of the October term of the United



States Circuit Court at Boston, the Grand Jury presented a true bill against Pedro Gibert, captain; Bernado de Soto, first mate; Francisco Ruiz, Nicola Costa, Antonio Ferrer, Manuel Boyga, Domingo de Guzman, Juan Antonio Portana, Manuel Castillo, Angel Garcia, Jose Velasquez and Juan Montenegro for piracy on the brig Mexican upon the high seas, the name of Manuel Delgardo being omitted, he having previously committed suicide in the Leverett Street jail; on the twenty-third of October the prisoners were brought into Court, arraigned and furnished copies of the indictment in both Spanish and English, and given three days to consider their pleas; at the expiration of that time they again appeared in Court and severally pleaded "not guilty." Their pleas were then recorded and the eleventh day of November next ensuing was appointed for the trial. At the opening of the Court on that day, the Hon. Joseph Story, of the United States Supreme Court, and the Hon. John Davis, District Judge, presided. Andrew Dunlap, Esq., United States District Attorney, appeared for the Government, and Messrs. D. L. Child and George S. Hillard for the defendants. Stephen Badlam, Esq., was sworn by the Court as interpreter; but, at his request, was during the trial substituted by a Mr. Peyton, as Mr. Badlam did not think himself capable of correctly translating Spanish nautical terms. A jury was finally selected and impanelled, and the trial commenced. The sessions of the Court were held in the old Masonic Temple on the corner of Tremont street and Temple Place, Boston, it having adjourned to that place from the old United States Court House on School street, then located on the site of the present City Hall.

We may perhaps note here that at the hearings in England, five of the prisoners offered to turn Queen's or State's evidence, but on their arrival in this country only



one was accepted by our Government, namely, Joseph Perez. From his testimony, it appears that the true name of the schooner that committed the robbery was given by the captain in answer to hail by Spanish officials when leaving the port of Havana, "the Panda, bound to St. Thomas." He minutely described the sighting and capture of the Mexican, together with other important evidence that could only have been given by one present at the time of the robbery; he claimed to have witnessed the whole affair from the foretop of the schooner, and probably was the man seen by Captain Butman. He also further testified that the money stolen from the Mexican was first buried in a barrel on the banks of the River Nazareth, and afterwards taken up and again buried at Cape Lopez, when it was finally unearthed and divided among the officers and crew of the schooner.

It was shown conclusively at the trial by experts — captains both of our naval and merchant service — that two vessels, one sailing from Salem at a given time, and the other from Havana, and proceeding on courses as taken by the Mexican and Panda, must have reached that latitude and longitude where they actually met.

After a long and tedious trial, occupying nearly two weeks, on the strongest evidence, both circumstantial and direct, produced by the Government against the defendants, the jury returned a verdict of "Guilty" as to Gibert, de Soto, Ruiz, Boyga, Castillo, Garcia and Montenegro, and "Not Guilty" as to Costa, Ferrer, Guzman, Portana and Velasquez, it having been satisfactorily proven to the jury that they were not on board the Panda at the time of the commission of the offence charged. In the hush that followed the announcement of the verdict, the foreman of the jury drew from his pocket a paper and read to the Court the following recommendation to mercy :

"The sympathies of the jury have been strongly moved

in behalf of Bernado de Soto on account of his generous and self-sacrificing conduct in saving the lives of more than seventy human beings, constituting the passengers and crew of the ship *Minerva*; and they desire that his case should be presented to the merciful consideration of the Government."

It was in evidence from the testimony of Mr. Daniel F. Hale, for the defence, that the ship *Minerva*, Captain Putnam, in the course of her voyage from New York to New Orleans, loaded with lime, naval stores and other freight, and having on board, besides the crew, some sixty passengers, on the night of October 19, 1830, struck on the "Little Isaacs," on the Bahama banks, and lost both boats and anchor in trying to get off. By reason of the ship springing a leak, the lime, coming in contact with the water, set fire to the ship. A raft was hastily constructed, on which the passengers and crew took refuge. The light of the burning ship brought to their rescue the brig *Leon*, commanded by de Soto, who after a while succeeded in getting them all safe on board his little craft, and in about a week landed the sufferers at Havana. It is stated in this connection that, in attempting the rescue of these people, de Soto was put to considerable loss and self-sacrifice, as he was obliged, in order to accommodate them, to throw overboard a considerable quantity of goods with which his brig was freighted, and in which he was financially interested.

On December 16, 1834, Justice Story pronounced sentence of death upon all those convicted. The defence, by appeal, protest and declaration attempted in every way to overthrow the verdict of the jury, but without success, and execution was done June 11, 1835, at Boston upon five of those under sentence, viz.: Gibert, Boyga, Castillo, Garcia and Montenegro. A respite was granted in the case of de Soto and Ruiz by President Jackson,

the former for sixty days and the latter for thirty days from said eleventh day of June.

Before the expiration of his respite, de Soto was fully pardoned by President Jackson, mainly on account of his humane conduct in the case referred to, and duly discharged from custody. By reason of a claim on the part of the defence that Ruiz had become mentally deranged, the President ordered a further respite of sixty days, at the end of which time, this claim having been disproved by medical examination, execution of the sentence was done upon him, September 12, 1835.

Many years after, de Soto, then commander of a steam ship plying between Havana and Matanzas, related to Captain Nicholas T. Snell, of this city, the story of the Panda's voyage for plunder. He stated, and no doubt truthfully, that he had shipped on board of her at Havana, her business being represented to him as that of a slaver, but after once at sea he to his sorrow discovered her true character. He also admitted the robbery of the Mexican, and made an interesting statement to the effect that during the evening after the capture, while carousing in the cabin of the Panda, some one of the officers who had taken an active part in the affair, held his glass on high and exclaimed, "Here's to the squirming Yankees!" whereupon Gibert for the first time enquired how the people on the Mexican had been disposed of, and on being told that they had been locked below, and the brig fired, he, with an oath sprung upon deck, put his vessel about, and for two days cruised in search, declaring that if found alive, a quick death to every one on board was his only safety. The failure of his search demonstrates that the one door crime ever forgets to shut had been left open; the good brig speeding to her haven, carried with her the damning evidence of a crime which all too soon for those lawless men brought them to a swift and fatal ending.

FROM THE FILES OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Abner Cheever bought }  
of John Brintnall. } Chelsea, Feb'y 3<sup>d</sup> 1761.

Viz: One negro or Molatto Boy  
named Charles, of 4 years old which servant I Do for  
my Self and heirs to him the said Abner Cheever his  
heirs and assigns, from the lawfull Claims or Demands of  
all and every person whomsoever forever warrant secure  
& defend by these presents. Sealed with my seal. Dated  
at Chelsea as abovesaid.

Signed Sealed & Delivered John Brintnall (Seal)

In presence of us.

N<sup>l</sup> Oliver Ju<sup>r</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup> Watts.

---

Know all men by these Presents that I Andrew Stone  
of Beverly in the County of Essex Mariner in considera-  
tion of Eight Pounds thirteen shillings & four pence law-  
full money to me in hand Paid by Thomas Davis of said  
Beverly Shoreman the Receipt of which I do acknowledge  
have sold to him the said Thomas Davis his heirs and  
assigns forever a Negro Woman (with her apparel)  
named Sarah, and I the said Andrew Stone for myself  
heirs Executors & Administrators do covenant with the  
said Thomas Davis his heirs and assigns that I am the  
Lawfull owner of the said Negro Woman and have good  
Right to dispose of her in manner as aforesaid and that I  
will warrant her against all Lawfull Claims. wittness my  
hand & seal this Twenty first day of Dec<sup>r</sup> Anno Domini  
1764

Sign'd seal'd & Deliver'd

in presence of

Benj<sup>n</sup> Jones

Issachr Ober

Andrew Stone (wax seal)

---

Sr.

There are Inlisted from the Company under my Command viz: The fifth Company of the first Reg<sup>t</sup> in Essex Four men, viz: Thomas Needham enter'd with Capt Nathan Brown of Col. Rufus Putnam's Regiment. Nath Needham with Capt Enos Stone of Col<sup>o</sup> Brewer's Reg<sup>t</sup>. Jon<sup>a</sup> Glover & Joseph Bidwell enter'd in Col<sup>o</sup> Creightons Regiment.

Sam: Ward, Captain.

Salem 19<sup>th</sup> Feb'y 1777.

To Major Joseph Sprague.

---

Sr. Their are Inlisted from the Company under my Command viz the seventh of the First Regiment in Essex Three men viz: Edmond Gale in Col. Brewers Reg<sup>t</sup> Joseph Metcalf & Abraham Morse the Col. & Capt. Name unknown as they entered in the Army.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Foster Captain.

Salem 19 Feby 1777.

To Joseph Sprague Esq. Maj<sup>r</sup>.

---

[Letter addresd to Maj: Joseph Sprague in Salem]

Lynn June 23<sup>d</sup>, 1777

Sr

I'm required by the last act of the General Court for raising men for the service of the Continent, to make Return to the Secretary of all the men who have engaged in that service, or have been draughted therefor, belonging to this Regiment, or that have been hired from towns not within the Regiment, specifying the place of their abode, the company to which they belong &c. as may be seen in that act, & a Resolve since passed, pointing out the Towns in which such Returns are to be made. You will therefore immediately make such Returns to me of



the men belonging to Salem, & of such as have been hired by the Town.

I have been absent to have the Small Pox otherwise should have sent sooner.

I'm your humble Servant,

Jno. Flagg, L<sup>t</sup> Col.

---

S<sup>r</sup>

I send inclosed a Return to the Brigadier of the Draught of men made from the Militia in this Town, and a Recoommendation of Officers to go from this Reg<sup>t</sup>. And when you have compleated the Return which you are to make of the Draught from Salem deliver both, immediately, to Capt Buffington and send him to the Brigadier, that he may receive his order for marching. It is probable that the Detachment from this Reg<sup>t</sup> will be formed into a Company, & as soon as you shall be certified of this, apply to your Selectmen to know whether they will provide a Team, to carry the baggage of the company, or would have the Selectmen of this Town provide one; & let me know their Determination

I'm your humble servant,

J. Flagg.

Lynn Aug. 17. 1777.

To M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Sprague.

---







THE FLOATING BRIDGE AT LYNN, LOOKING TOWARDS SALEM.





the streams was possessed of strength and skill which made him a leader, potent to conquer the opposing river god, and with the religious rites which accompanied all acts, his functions also became priestly, and the greatest bridge builder and the high priest became one, pontifex maximus; which term has extended from the religion of ancient Rome to the See of modern Rome, and the head of that church bears the title of the greatest bridge builder, Pontifex Maximus.

The insignia of the Pontifex were the axe and sounding rods, which together form the fasces, and which in later times of temporal authority were used by the Pontifices for execution and for punishment by castigation. Unto this day public buildings bear the fasces as the classic decorative symbol for authority, power and government.

The Romans were both road and bridge builders, and that nation first adapted the constructive feature of the arch to bridges; and their work was so well done that the main highways of Europe and England are those built by the Romans, even to many bridges still in use to this day.

The Greeks were not bridge builders, and even in the golden age of Pericles there was not a bridge at Athens, although the Cephissus crossed a frequented road leading into the city and the Ilissus flowed through the city.

The settlers of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at once began the construction of highways which branched out from the various settlements, connecting adjacent towns with roads that were unskillfully laid out and poorly built. As the traffic increased with the growing population, these roads became inadequate for the needs of travel, and early in the present century a number of turnpikes were built throughout this Commonwealth and the two sister States to the south. The Legislature of Massachusetts gave special charters to sixty turnpike companies between June 11, 1796, and June 15, 1805.

This paper refers to a bridge which is, so far as I can learn, through years of inquiry, unique, and without either predecessor or successor after nearly a century of use.

Like all pioneers those engaged in its construction were more intent on building a road and overcoming the obstacles of nature, than in making records; and its history is largely one of traditions which I have gathered from various sources. Its maker was not invested with any honors or conferred with authority. Its approaches are not graced with either monument or memorial tablet. Our libraries do not contain drawings or records of the structure. And yet it might well bear the inscription to the memory of Sir Christopher Wren at St. Paul's Cathedral, bidding the seeker for a monument to look around :

*"Lector, si monumentum requeris circumspice."*

In the latter part of the last century there was a demand for a better highway from Salem to Boston, and the subject received public attention, which resulted in a petition for a charter by Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, "*magnum atque venerabile nomen*," and fifty-two others, which was granted to the "Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge Corporation," March 6, 1802, and this instrument was amended by subsequent acts, Feb. 26, 1803, increasing its right to hold real estate from \$12,000 to \$30,000, and also to charge additional tolls for heavy vehicles with narrow tires, and the second amendment, June 18, 1803, transferred the authority to authorize erection of turnpike gates, from the judges of the Supreme Court to three Commissioners to be appointed by the Governor.

This is mentioned in detail, because several local histories are incorrect in their references to the formation of this corporation.



Although nearly a century before the Highway Commission, the Commonwealth found a means for the exercise of a supervision over the work by inserting in the charter a clause to the effect that tolls should not be taken until the turnpike was accepted by the judges of the Supreme Court. There was great opposition to this charter according to local interests, although there was a general desire that the road should be built; and those interested in the Turnpike Corporation later opposed the incorporation of the Eastern Railroad Company.

Work was begun at Salem near Pickering's Pen, June 7, 1802, and the road was opened to Lynn one year later, on July 7, 1803, and through its whole length of twelve and three-fourths miles, September 22, 1803, at a cost of \$182,063.

The directors are reported to have personally explored the available routes, and finally elected Captain Moses Brown of Beverly, one of their number, as their agent, and he was authorized to stake out the road, purchase land, contract for building the road and do other things needful to further the project.

This selection was a most fortunate one for the execution of the new enterprise, for he brought to the service of the company a mind of varied resources, which had been trained and developed by wide experience in mercantile affairs and a military career. Captain Moses Brown was one of those men who are an advantage to any community where they have made their dwelling. He was a business man and a patriot, full of public spirit, and gave his ability to the general welfare.

He was born at Waltham, April 7, 1748, graduated at Harvard in 1768, and moved to Beverly, where he married Elizabeth Trask, October 18, 1774. He was in the Danvers Company at the battle of Lexington and later raised

a company for Col. John Glover's regiment and, as its captain, was in the battles of Haarlem Heights, White Plains and Trenton.

On his return from the army he entered mercantile life with Col. Israel Thorndike, at Beverly, and retired with a competency, in 1800. He took leading parts in the establishment of the Beverly Cotton Factory, Essex Bridge and Salem Turnpike, being one of the incorporators in each, and was actively engaged in their construction. He was a presidential elector in 1808, and died June 16, 1820.

In the northeasterly part of Lynn, about twenty-three hundred feet from the Salem boundary, there was an obstruction in the shape of Collins' Pond, a sheet of water fifty-four feet above the sea level and seventeen acres in area, or about the size of the Boston Public Garden. This pond is of great depth and has a soft, peaty bottom, which did not permit the use of any feasible means of constructing bridge piers.

The Board of Directors authorized Captain Moses Brown to bridge the pond in the best way possible. Therefore, as bridge piers could not be placed, he proceeded to make the bridge without any piers, like Joseph Nye's chowder for the fishing party at Nahant — when the fish perversely refused to bite, the chowder was made without the fish.

The method of constructing the bridge was designed by Captain Moses Brown, and the work was performed under the direction of a man named Lord, who is believed to have lived in Salem.

This bridge is five hundred and eleven feet in length and twenty-eight feet wide, and is virtually a raft moored at the ends which are embedded in trenches dug in the shores of the pond at each of the approaches. It has been examined by a diver, who reported that the original structure consisted of five layers of pine timber, each at right angles to the ones next to it, the lower course being

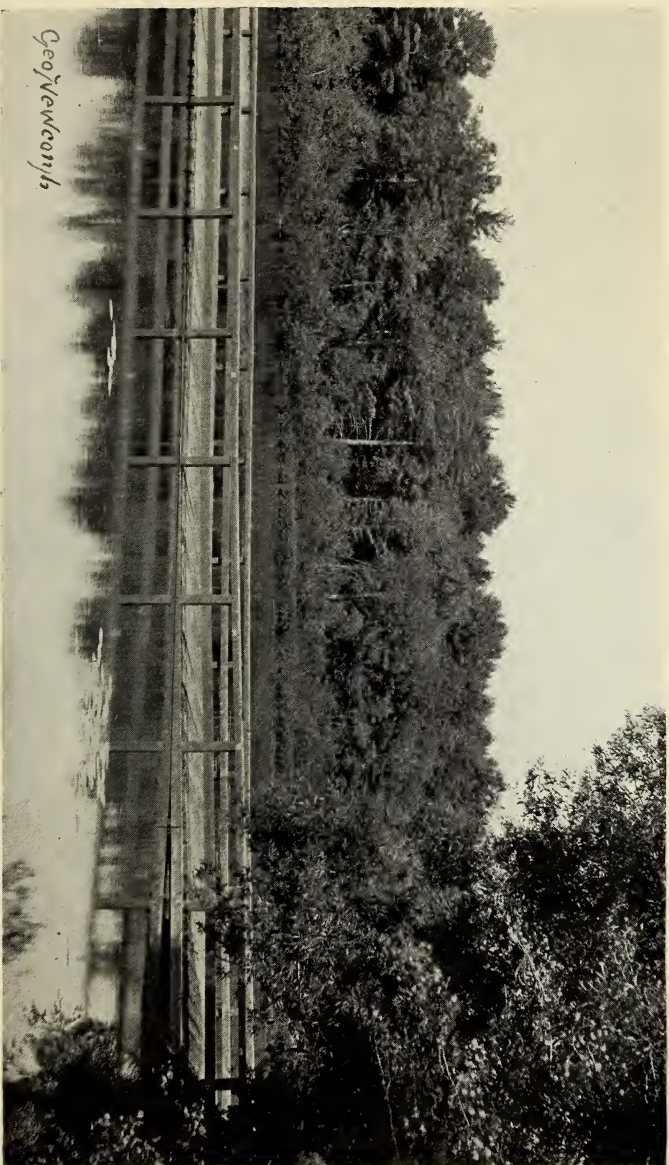
of logs hewn on one side and the upper three courses being about one foot square, and the whole mass secured together by three-inch dowels, and with the top planking about five and one-half feet thick.

The logs were largely cut from trees felled in Salem great pastures, and the remainder were obtained in Salem, all of them being dragged over the Turnpike to the southeasterly shore of the pond back of Alden Waitt's house, where the bridge was made in three sections, and these were separately floated to the site of the bridge and assembled together.

The bridge was built at a cost of \$55,469, in 1804, or a year after the Turnpike was opened to Lynn, and until its completion a detour was made around the southeasterly side of the pond over the old road whose route is visible, and part of which is known as Waitt Avenue and is still in use.

The present travel is in small proportion to that of years ago, but it now requires a new layer of three inch plank every third year, the actual wear of the roadway being about three-quarters of an inch a year. There has been a difference in the practice of removing the old plank before renewal, but the thickness has been greatly increased by leaving some of the old, worn plank, until it is now about fifteen feet thick. The heavy timber forming the under portion has always been submerged, and is yet sound, as wood will last almost indefinitely if always wet or always dry, as is shown by the piles under Swiss prehistoric lake dwellers' houses, and by the wood from Egyptian tombs.

About thirty years ago James U. Hunt of Lynn, with the help of others, extracted a pine log about two feet in diameter from the bridge, and it was floated to the land of Mr. Waitt where it lay for a number of years. It was sound, and showed the method of half splicing the ends, and also the dowels used for connecting the logs together.



*Geo Newcomb,*

THE FLOATING BRIDGE AT LYNN, LOOKING NORTH-WEST.





The worn remnants of the various courses of top planking, which became decayed from its alternations of wet and dry conditions, are not entirely sound. The method of joining the timber together by dowels was undoubtedly adopted to render the bridge flexible to conform to the varying heights of the water, without any injury to the structure at the approaches, and in this manner the bridge bends about four feet during the extreme conditions of water level of the pond. This flexibility of the structure, which is essential for its safety, also causes an appearance of insecurity, for as a vehicle is driven over the bridge, the structure yields and the water flows over the sides, but does not cover the roadway in the middle which is somewhat higher, unless the load should be a very heavy one. Once when a large drove of cattle was crossing the bridge, some of them naturally placed their heads under the railing and began drinking, but as they assembled at one side of the bridge, other cattle gathered at the same side, and the bridge sank until the rail reached the water level, and several of the cattle who were the first comers were caught by the horns and their heads held under the water until they were drowned. In the commotion made by the herders to drive the cattle along the bridge to release the drowning ones, many of them swam over the rail and scattered over the country.

While one side of the bridge was depressed by the unequal load on that side, the opposite side was raised about six feet, and my informant of this incident, then a boy, took a boat with some of his companions, and rowed out to examine the construction of the raised portion of the bridge. After this incident, cattle were not allowed to cross the bridge in large numbers, but droves were broken up into groups of less than a dozen.

James Mills of Salem once moved a dwelling over the



bridge, using four yoke of oxen, and when midway across, the bridge submerged ; but, as the oxen pulled the house along, the bridge rose again. This house is now in use on the Turnpike in Lynn, near to the bridge.

The proverbial sagacity of the elephant is often cited as a true test of a bridge, but the great caution of this intelligent animal, who seems to realize his whole weight, prevented them from crossing this bridge. The Turnpike was on the regular route in the days when menageries travelled over the highways, and the elephants would not cross the bridge, but would break into the woods and swim across the pond ; but as an exception to prove the rule, it is said that one elephant was induced to cross the bridge.

These few facts comprise all that I have been able to obtain after constant inquiry covering many years, during which the endeavor has been made to obtain more information by a search at Salem, and at Beverly, but without desired results.

It is a maxim in some organizations that a paper of indifferent merit may serve a useful purpose through the discussion which it elicits, and such is the object of this paper, in the hope that it may be the cause of revealing unpublished facts relating to this structure.

This bridge may have been evolved from the floating lumber docks on the Maine waters which are divided by booms of squared timbers which serve as boundaries and walks and are to a certain extent floating bridges. A bridge of this kind was once built across Dexter Pond in Maine, but it has been replaced by a bridge on piers suitable for ordinary highway travel.

A comparable structure was built on the line of the Worcester Turnpike Corporation which was chartered June 11, 1808, and the road crossed the upper portion of Lake Quinsigamond by a floating bridge built of two tiers

of logs covered with plank, which proved to be weak and unsafe. It was succeeded by another one built on piers thirty feet apart, which was not a floating bridge, although the name of the first structure was still retained.

The second bridge was broken by the sinking of some of the piers and parted in the middle September 19, 1817. During the last part of the year another bridge of timber was built on the ice, and in the spring swung around to its place. This bridge was 525 feet long and 30 feet wide, and lasted till 1861, when the bridge was converted into a causeway, by filling up with gravel.

While this floating bridge at Lynn is believed to be, so far as I have any information, an original design and a unique structure, yet the earliest bridges, beyond a single span of a fallen tree, were probably floating bridges of the pontoon type, in which moored boats were used for piers. In fact many of the great bridges were supported on boats. Darius built pontoon bridges across the Bosphorus and the Danube. Xerxes built two bridges across the Dardanelles, one on three hundred and sixty, and the other on three hundred and fourteen vessels. The Romans used pontoons made of wicker work, covered with skin, and the United States Army was supplied with large rubber bags for pontoons, during the Mexican War.

The Germans had pontoon bridges during the Thirty Years' War. Napoleon used copper pontoons of a type which were first made by the French, in 1672. Wellington used tinned iron cylinders for pontoons, and Marlborough, as have others, before and since, wood boats.

At Ehrenbreitstein, the Rhine is crossed by a pontoon bridge twelve hundred feet long, and a section is released and floats down the current to serve as a draw to let the steamer pass. There is a pontoon bridge of about the same length at Rouen, France. At Calcutta, the Hoogly

is crossed by a pontoon bridge fifteen hundred and thirty feet long, supported by fourteen pairs of iron boats, each one hundred and sixty feet long and ten feet beam, and divided into compartments.

One of the most spectacular of pontoon bridges was that built by the Roman Emperor Caligula in the year 39. This bridge was three miles in length and in the form of a crescent, sustained upon boats anchored in the bays of the Puteoli and Baia. Gravel was laid upon the plank, houses built and every means taken to simulate the appearance of a highway upon land.

The Emperor conducted the most elaborate festivities for several days, which he terminated by ordering a large number of the spectators thrown into the sea.

At Hertford, in eastern North Carolina, there is a bridge supported on empty whiskey barrels, which has been used for fifty years.

This list of pontoon bridges might be extended, but the citations are made to indicate that a pontoon bridge is not necessarily an accoutrement of war, but may serve for the ways of peace.

## EARLY RECORDS OF ROWLEY, MASS.

---

FIRST RECORD OF THE FIRST CHURCH COPIED AND COMMUNICATED  
BY GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, ESQ., OF ROWLEY, MASS.

---

THE first church in Rowley was gathered December 3, 1639. This record, the first extant, was begun by the Rev. Samuel Shepard, November 15, 1665, the day of his settlement here as colleague with the Rev. Samuel Phillips. There is no evidence known to me of an earlier record in this church.

---

The following is a list of all the settled ministers of the church :

Ezekiel Rogers,	settled	3 Dec., 1639	died	23 January, 1660-1.
Samuel Phillips	"	June, 1650	"	22 April, 1696.
Samuel Shepard	"	15 Nov., 1665	"	7 April, 1668.
Edward Payson	"	25 Oct., 1682	"	22 Aug., 1732.
Jedidiah Jewett	"	19 Nov., 1729	"	8 May, 1774.
Ebenezer Bradford	"	4 Aug., 1782	"	3 January, 1801.
David Tullar	"	7 Dec., 1803	dismissed	17 Oct., 1810.

James Tucker	settled	24 June, 1812	dismissed	24 June, 1812.
Willard Holbrook	"	22 July, 1818	"	12 May, 1840.
John Pike	"	18 Nov., 1840	"	5 January, 1869.
Lyman H. Blake	"	9 Nov., 1869	"	27 April, 1874.
William R. Joyslin	"	2 Dec., 1874	"	22 Dec., 1875.
Charles C. Bruce	"	2 July, 1878	"	28 Nov., 1882.

S: Philips his Book

ex dono m<sup>ei</sup> Josiah fflint Aprill 22 1668



Nov : 15, 1665

A Record of Matters in the Church of Rowley from Nov : 15, 1665

Persons in Church estate

Mr Samuel Phillips Teacher soe continued therein since 30 years then octob 25 1682 ordained  
P. by call of y<sup>e</sup> ch & advice of y<sup>e</sup> [Elders] & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah (his wife) & children Sarah

Samuel George Elizabeth Dorcas Mary

Mr Samuel Shepard, p. departed this life Aprill 7 1668

Mr Edward Paifon admitted 15 Octob 1682 ordained Octob : 25 1682 Teacher

Maximillian Jewet Deacon *mortuas*

*mort* Samuel Brocklebanke Deacon chosen January 8 1665 Ordayned ffebe 18 1665

Deacons ordayned { Br John Pearfon senior } octob 24 1686 Text 1 Tim. 3. 13  
                                  { Br Ezekiel Jewitt }  
                                  { B John Trumble }

*mort* William Tenny Deacon chosen Febe : 3 1667 ordayned June 7 1668

Members in full comunion

Captain Johnfon *mort*  
Mr Nelson *mort*  
Br Asy

Br Swan *mortuas*  
Tho : Tenny  
Br John Harrice

---

Br Tod	Br Caleb Bointon
Br Pickard <i>mortuas</i>	Br William Bointon—d—
Mr Tho : Nelfon	Mr Nehi Jewett
Br Barker <i>mortuas</i>	Br Tho Lambert—d—
Br William Scales <i>mort</i>	Br Wood senior—d—
Br Drefser <i>mort</i>	Br Platts senior
Br Pearfon senior	Br Palmer senior
Br John Bayly	Br Homes
Br Birkby	Br Samuel Mighel
Br leaver senior <i>mort</i>	Br Prime senior <i>mort</i>
Br Scales John <i>mort</i>	Br Langley <i>mort</i>
Br Leiton <i>mort</i>	Br Browne—d—
Br Hafsen <i>mort</i>	Br fofter
Barzillo Barker	Br James Barker
Br Kilborn <i>mortuas</i>	Br Pearley
Br Harriman	Br Joseph Bointon
Br William Jackson—d—	Br John Pickard Junior
Br Nicholas Jackson	Br Umphrey Hopfon—d—
Br Trumbl	John Pearfon Junior
Br Ezekiel Jewet	John Sawyer

---

Men		Women	
Jonathan Wheeler	Tempus	Goody Simmons Joyned	July 25 1669
Samuel Broclevbank	March 22	Thomas Remington	} March 7 1671
Samuel Spoffort	1666	Abraham Hasletine	
Moses Bradstreet	Aug. 9 1668	Goodw: Browne	
Able Platts	Decemb: 8	Goodw: Bradstreet	} May 24 1674
	1668	Goodw: Drefser Johns wife	
		Thomas Lamberts wife	
		Thomas Lambert	} Sept. 30 1674
		Thomas Pearly	
		Goodw: pearly his wife	
		William Foster	} ffeb 23 1675
		Goodwife Allye	
		John Sawyer his wife	
	March 29	Nathaniel Barker his wife	} admitted 1676
	1669	Caleb Bointon (Williams son) adm	
		Mr Neh Jewet & his wife	
		Nathaniel Barker	} Aprill 18 77
		Joseph Bointon & his wife	
		Goodwife Weicom Elizabeth Red-	
		ington	Aug. 12 77

Sarah Kimball of village	March 31 1677		
Mary Clark	Feb 2 1678		
Goodw : Coleby	April 3 1681		
Goodw : Bointon Johns wife	Septem 6 1682		
John peirfon Junior	Novemb 5 1682		
John Sawyer	June 10 1683		
John peirfons wife			
Joseph Jewetts wife			
John Pickard Junior			
Umphrey Hobfon			
John palmars wife			
Joseph Chaplins wife			
Jachin Reyners wife			
Jonathan Wheeler			
Hannah [torn off]			
John Dresser			
Joseph Jewitt deacons son			
James Dickinfon			
Samuel Brottlebank			
Samuel Spafford			
Samuel Platts			
Joseph Chaplin			
John Clark			
Caleb Bointon Smith			
Richard Swan			
James Scales			

	At ye sametime Women
Mary palmer	May 23 1684
Hannah Bointon smiths wife	June 29 1684
Samuel Drefsers wife	Aug 10 1684
Mary Bointon	June 12 1685
The 2 <sup>d</sup> wife of Br Sam Platts senior	Feb 21 1685
The wife of John Spafford Sarah	Feb 28 1685
The wife of Samuel Spafford Sarah	May 30 1686
Mofes Bradfreet	July 25 1886
Able Platts	June 12 1687
Goodwife Homes	Feb 19 1687
Mrs Hobfon Junior	May 13 1688
Wife of Br Samuel Platts Junior	
Caleb Borebank	
Martha his wife	
Tho : Woods wife	
Elizabeth Harrice Nath : wife	
Elizabeth Paifon my daughter	
Ruth Jewitt Br Woods daughter	
Mary Peirson w. Stephen Peifon	
Colen Frazer	
Widdow Scott	
Hannah Platts	
Priscilla Pierson	
Mrs Bennett	



- 7 Jn<sup>o</sup> Drefser
- 8 Sam<sup>l</sup> Platts
- 9 Sam<sup>l</sup> Brattlebank
- 10 Jn<sup>o</sup> Clark
- 11 Jof. Chaplin
- 12 Ez<sup>l</sup>. Northend
- 13 Jonath Wheeler
- 14 Tim : Harris
- 15 Sam<sup>l</sup> Palmer
- 16 Ed : Hazzen
- 17 Caleb Bointon
- 18 Sam<sup>l</sup> Bointon
- 19 Sam<sup>l</sup> Spoford
- 20 Ben. Plumer
- 21 Ezek<sup>l</sup> Jewet
- 22 Jof Jewet
- 23 Tho Jewett
- 24 Jn<sup>o</sup> Brown
- 25 Jn<sup>o</sup> Sawyer
- 26 Nath Barker
- 27 jer Elfworth
- 28 Ensign Tenney
- 29 Jacob Forster
- 30 Tho Pearley
- 31 Neh Jewett
- 32 Mof. Bradstreet
- 33 M<sup>r</sup> Woodman

- 34 Colin Frazer
- 35 Benj. Scott
- 36 Paul Wentworth
- 37 Aaron Pengry

Persons admitted to full communion since my ordination, numbr from my Day-Book.

1696

- 84 Elifabeth Hedden widow } March 29
- 85 Sarah Nelfon } }
- 86 Widow Canady } June 7
- 87 Abigail Kembal } }
- 88 Timothy Harris } July 19
- 89 Elifabeth Crofbie } }
- 90 Paul Wentworth } }
- 91 Catherine Wentworth } Aug<sup>st</sup> 30
- 92 Efther Burtbe } }
- 93 Mofes Bradstreet } Feb 28
- 94 Hannah Bradstreet } }

1697

- 95 Sarah Pickard wife John } March 7
- some time since dismised from } }
- Ipfwich, & admitted here } }
- 96 William Stevens } March 21





137	Jonathan Jewett	1701	154	Jacob Barker his wife	Aug <sup>st</sup> . 20
138	Nathan Barker	1702	155	Margaret Barker	Octob <sup>r</sup> 1 febr <sup>y</sup> 4
139	Mary Jewett w. Jonathan		156	Sarah Jewett wife of Abraham	
140	Sarah Dreiser w. Jonathan.		157	Moses Platts	
			158	Damaris Leaver widow	March 25
141	Mary Barker Daughter Nathan <sup>l</sup>	May 17	159	Elizab <sup>eth</sup> Tenney	
142	Mary Look daughter Jonathan	June 28			
143	John Dreiser jun <sup>r</sup>	Novembr <sup>r</sup> 1	160	Hannah Clark w. Judah	
		1703	161	Mary Jackson D. Caleb	May 20
144	Tho. Burtbe		162	Joseph Scott	
145	Ezek <sup>l</sup> Laighton		163	Joseph Jewett	
146	M <sup>rs</sup> Woodman		164	Margaret Chaplin w. John	
147	Rebekka Laighton	1704	165	Sarah Hopkinson w. Michael	May 27
148	Dunkin Stewart		166	Hannah Lancafter	
149	Phebe Coleman		167	Dorcas Hobson	
			168	Jane Peirson	
		1705	169	Samuel Dreiser his wife	July 15
150	Jonathan Jackson his wife		170	Mary Dreiser	
151	Hannah Jackson		171	Sarah Bayley	
152	Abigail Clark wife Rich <sup>d</sup>		172	Elizab <sup>eth</sup> Jackson	
153	Hester Barker				

173	Sarah Sales	Sept <sup>r</sup> 2	1711	192	Ephraim Nelson	
174	Martha Peirson D. Stephen	d m		193	& Sarah Nelson	Sept <sup>r</sup> 2
175	Mary Duty D. William	2 — 10		194	Ruth Bointon Maid	febr <sup>y</sup> 24
176	Judah Trumble		1706			
177	Sister Greenough	March 3		195	Martha Smith w. Benjam.	May 18
178	Daniel Jewett					
179	& his wife	July 28		196	Thomas Lambert	
	Elifabeth Jewett		1707	197	William Geage	
180	Abraham Coleby	July 13		198	Jeremiah Chaplin	Sept <sup>r</sup> 13
181	Ensign Andrew Stickney			199	Sarah Lambert	
182	Mary Jewet w. Joseph	febr <sup>y</sup> 8		200	Ann Chaplin	
			1708	201	Priscila Jewet	
183	B <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> . Greenough sen <sup>r</sup> .	May 9		202	James Platts	
184	Elifabeth Platts wife Isaac				his wife	April 18
185	Lydia Jackson D. Jonathan	Aug <sup>st</sup> 8		203	Lydia Platts	
186	Phebe Harris Dr. Deacon Harris			204	Aquilla Jewett	
			1709	205	Mercy Geage	April 25
187	Nath <sup>l</sup> Jewett	Sept <sup>r</sup> 4		206	Abigail Hodgkin	
188	Lydia White			207	Mary Payfon	Jun 13
189	Mary Jewett w. Nath <sup>l</sup>	Octobr 23		208	Dorothy Rogers	Aug <sup>st</sup> 1
			1710	209	Elifabeth Heyden	
190	Huldah Bridges w. Jn <sup>o</sup>	Nov <sup>r</sup> 26		210	Sarah Prime w. Sam <sup>l</sup>	Sept <sup>r</sup> 12
191	Elifabeth Jewett	December 31		211	Anne Prime	

212 Sarah Palmer		233 Jeremiah Elfworth	
213 Anne Bointon		234 Hannah Elfworth	
214 Stephen Jewett		235 Martha Dickinson	
215 Priscilla Jewett		236 Ruth Tenney	
216 Deborah Searls		237 Sarah Harris	
	1715	238 John Bointon	
217 Hagar my Indian Maid		his wife	
218 Mary Sawyer wife Jn <sup>o</sup>		239 Bithiah Bointon	
219 Nath <sup>l</sup> Bayly		240 Bridget Hamon	
	1716		1719
220 William Hobson		241 Eas. Jn <sup>o</sup> Hobson	
221 Sarah Hobson		242 Hilkuah Bointon	
222 Benjamin Smith		243 Moses Davis	
223 Priscilla Bointon		his wife	
224 Sam <sup>l</sup> Woodberry		244 Hannah Davis	
225 Elizabeth Hopkinson w. Jer.		245 Johannah Drefser	
226 Jn <sup>o</sup> Hartshorn		246 Johannah Pickard	
227 Rebecca Burbby		247 James Barker	
	1718		1720
228 Robert Choate		248 Jane Clark wife Jonath.	
229 Samuel Nelfon		249 Edna Pickard	
230 Eunuce Choate			1721
231 Joseph Bayley		250 Francis Pickard	
232 Sarah Scott w. Benj.		251 Ann Stewart widow	
		thot to be nearer a 100 y <sup>n</sup> 90 years	
		252 Damaris Dickinson	

253	Martha Nevins a Scotch Woman	Sept <sup>r</sup> 24	
254	Jeremiah Burtby	Octob <sup>r</sup> 29	
255	Mary Peirson	Novembr 5	
256	Mary Killborn	Decembr 10	
257	Dorcas Killborn		
258	Humphery Hobson	Febr <sup>y</sup> 11	
259	Mehetable Hobson		
260	Sarah Scott		
			1722
	An awfull dead year ! not one admitted.		
			1723
261	Priscilla Jewett	April 28	
262	Stephen Peirson & his wife	Aug <sup>st</sup> 4	
263	Hannah Peirson		
264	Sufannah Todd	Sept <sup>r</sup> 22	
265	Elifabeth Davis		
266	Amos Pilfberry & his	Novem <sup>r</sup> 10	
267	wife Elifabeth		
268	John Northend		
269	Lydia Rogers		
270	Cornelious Davis		
271	John Jewett		
272	Mary Killborn widow		
273	Miriam Jackman widow		
274	Job Pengry		
275	his wife		
276	Elizabeth Pengry		
277	Abigail Kelly		
277	Capt. Sam <sup>l</sup> . Pickard		
278	his wife		
278	Elifabeth Pickard		
279	Elifabeth Payfon		
			1724
280	Mary Davis wife Jn <sup>o</sup> .	April 12	
281	Patience Palm <sup>r</sup> wife Timothy	Feb. 21	
			1725
282	Jemima Bennet	April 21	
283	Mary Trumble	July 11	
			1726
284	Joshua Jackfon	May 22	
285	Dan <sup>l</sup> Foster &	Jun 26	
286	his wife Hannah		
			1727
287	George Hybirt & wife	Aug <sup>st</sup> 13	
288	Sarah Hybirt		
289	John Bayley	Octob <sup>r</sup> . 1	
290	his wife		
290	Elifabeth bayley		
291	Jonathan Birtby		

292	Edward Payfon				
293	James Platts & his wife	Decembr 3	316	Sarah Bifhop	Jan <sup>ry</sup> . 7
294	Mercy Platts		317	Bridgett Bointon	
295	John Johnfon		318	Sarah Todd	Jan <sup>ry</sup> 14
296	Daniel Johnfon his wife	December 10	319	Mehetabel Jewet	
297	Hannah Johnfon		320	Hannah Birtby	Jan <sup>ry</sup> 21
298	Eliphalet Payfon		321	John Harris	
299	Samuel Payfon		322	Daniel Ritter	
300	Edna Payfon		323	Lydia Ritter	
301	Mary Payfon		324	Nathan Frazer	
302	Mary Stewart		325	Sarah Platts	
303	Dorothy Northen		326	Elifabeth Harris	Jan <sup>ry</sup> 28
304	John Todd jun <sup>r</sup>		327	Elifabeth Plummer	
305	his wife Ruth Todd		328	Sarah Bayly	
306	Lydia Bifhop	Decembr 21	329	Mary Jewet wife Joshua	Febr <sup>y</sup> 25
307	Samuel Scott		330	Sarah Jewet Dr Nathan <sup>l</sup> .	
308	Ebenefar Burtby		331	James Todd	Febr <sup>y</sup> . 4
309	Anna Lull		332	Thomas Wood	
310	Rebecar Deuty		333	Sam <sup>l</sup> Duty	
311	Miriam Birtby		334	Mary Todd	
312	Elifabeth Scott		335	Elifabeth Payfon my wife	Feb. 18
313	Martha Creafie				1728
314	Capt. Thomas Hale & his wife		336	Samuel Killborn	March 10
315	Edna Hale	Decembr 31	337	Samuel Heyden	
			338	Hannah Woodberry	
			339	Dorothy Bointon	April 21
			340	Mercy Scott	





1736	35 Mercy Bayley	Feb. 8	57 Priscilla Mighil	March 11
	36 David Bayley		58 Bethiah Boynton	
	37 Mercy Sawyer	June 20	59 Mary Palmer da <sup>tr</sup> . of John	
	38 Bethiah Jewet		60 Capt. Nathanael Mighil	March 18
	39 John Pearlon	July 4	61 Joanna Kilborn	March 25
	40 Mary Bayley w. of David		62 Mary Hammond	Nov. 4
	41 Eben Hidden	Aug. 8	1740	
	42 Elisabeth Jewet wife of Jacob	Oct. 31	63 Michael Crefey in his 80 <sup>th</sup> year	May 4
	43 Sarah Gage	Nov. 28	64 William Duty	
			65 Sarah Cresey wife of John	Aug. 24
	1737			
	44 Mary Woodberry da <sup>tr</sup> . of Sam <sup>l</sup>	Feb. 27	1741	
	45 Mary Pingry da <sup>tr</sup> of Aaron	April 24	66 Priscilla Mighil Jun <sup>r</sup>	March 22
	46 Elizabeth Palmer w. of Daniel	May 29	67 Jane Osborn wife John	
	47 Joseph Burpee	July 24	68 Mary Jewet da <sup>tr</sup> of Joseph	April 5
	48 Elizabeth Prime wife of Doc <sup>r</sup>		69 Mary Jewet wife of Jeremy	May 3
			70 Hannah Mighil	May 10
	1738		71 Margaret Wood wife of Thomas	May 17
	49 Mark Jewet	Dec. 17	72 Moses Kefar	May 31
	50 Mary Jewet his wife		73 Hannah Scot	June 21
	51 Hannah Palmer		74 James Hidden	
			75 Jeremiah Todd	July 19
	52 Daniel Palmer	Jan. 14	76 Jonathan Smith	
	53 Martha Scot	Jan. 21	77 Elisabeth Payfon	
	54 Hannah Boynton	Feb. 11	78 Aaron Clark	Aug. 9
	55 Ezekiel Sawyer		79 Hannah Elsworth	
	56 Sarah Elsworth			

80	Elisabeth Lowel		
81	Hannah Barker		
82	Elifabeth Ritter	Aug. 16	
83	Mercy Smith		
84	Rebekah Lowel	Aug. 30	
85	Sarah Northend		
86	Nathanael Jewet junr.	Oct. 11	
87	Caleb Jewet		
88	Mehetabel Hidden	Oct. 18	
89	Mehetabel Chaplin		
90	Sarah Payfon		
91	Nathanael Bradfreet	Nov. 1	
92	and Hannah his wife		
93	Elifabeth Smith	Nov. 8	
94	Mehetabel Roufe	Nov. 29	
95	Isaac Burpee		
96	Sufanna Hibbert	Jan. 3	
97	Ezekiel Northend		
98	John Crosby	Feb. 14	
99	Jeremy Jewet son of Aquila		
100	Jeremy Burpee		
101	Hannah Evans		
102	Jane Sanders	Feb. 21	
			1742
103	Nathan Plats his wife		
104	Elifabeth Plats	March 7	
105	Lucy Hidden		March 7
106	Sufanna Scot		
107	Mary Dreser wife of Daniel	Feb. 28	
108	Mary Brown	March 21	
109	Benjamin Smith junr		
110	John Jewet		
111	Moses Davis junr		
112	Elifabeth Hodgkins	April 4	
113	Elifabeth Pickard		
114	Sarah Crosby		
115	Dinah Mr Northends Negroe girl		
116	James Jewet	April 11	
117	Elifabeth Boynton	April 18	
118	Ephraim Boynton		
119	Ann Jewet	May 23	
120	Stephen Palmer son of Francis	May 30	
121	Stephen Palmer son of Timothy	Oct. 17	
122	Jonathan Clark		
123	Thomas Mighill	Nov. 21	
124	John Tenny	Jan 2	
	Nathanael Mighil junr		
			1743
125	Thomas Gage &		
	Apphia his wife	May 22	
126	John Chaplin junr	Aug. 7	
127	Mary Barker wife of Jacob	Aug. 28	

128	Abigail Atwood w. of Anthony	Sep. 9	1749	
129	Mary Pearson	Nov. 27	1750 awful dead years. 1751 none taken into full Comm.	
130	Jonathan Tredwell	July 15	1744	
131	Priscilla Foster wife of Abraham	Oct. 21		
132	Hannah Day	Nov. 18		
133	Stephen Jewet jun <sup>r</sup> .	Feb. 17		
	About 208 persons at present in full Communion with this Chh. 83 males 125 Females.			
134	Bethiah Bradford	March 30		
135	Abigail Kilborn w. of Ebenezer	Nov. 3		
136	Amos Jewet			
137	Ruth Pierfon wife of John	Feb. 9		
			1746	
138	Ruth Tredwell w. of Jonathan	July 27		
139	Mary Hibbert	Aug. 31		
140	Priscilla Hobon	Jan. 11		
141	Ruth Mr Bradfreet's negroe woman	Jan. 11		
142	Sarah Pickard w. of Cap <sup>t</sup> . Sam <sup>l</sup> .	Jan. 18		
			1747	
143	Jane Bayley wife of Sam <sup>l</sup> .	Oct. 18		
			1748	
144	Thomas Tenny and			
145	his wife	July 10		
146	Sarah Davis	May 31 1752	1752	
	The first person admitted in our new meeting house			
147	Anna Elsworth w. of Jeremy jun <sup>r</sup> .	Aug. 16		
			1753	
148	Martha Jewet wife of Thomas	Apr. 1		
149	Mary Jewet wife of Aquila	July 8		
			1754	
150	Priscilla Jewet dat <sup>r</sup> . of Aquila	Feb.		
151	Elifabeth Mighil	Dec. 1 1754		
			1755	
152	Sarah Pearson wife of Jonathan	Dec. 7		
153	Lucy Bradfreet wife of Moses	Dec. 14		
			1756	
154	Sarah Coopar wife of Leonard	Feb. 1		
155	Elifabeth Smith wife of Benjamin			
156	Jemima Scot w. of Jofeph			
157	David Pickard &	March 14		
158	Abigail his wife			
159	Joseph Scott	March 21		
160	Ednah Todd	June 6		



201	Moses Clark	March 31
202	Sarah Pearson	April 21
203	Mary Dreser w. of David	June 16
204	Elizabeth Dickinson w. of Thomas	Oct. 27
205	Hannah Platts wife of Mark 1766.	Dec. 29
206	Elizababeth Jewett w. of Stephen jun <sup>r</sup> .	} June 8
207	Lydia Sanders dr. of Edward	
208	Elizabeth Todd w. of Asa	} June 29
209	Lydia Hobson w. of William	
210	William Jewett	} Sep. 7
211	Pricilla Perkins	1767
212	Eunice Harris w. John jun <sup>r</sup> .	April 12
213	Judith Searl w. of David	June 28
214	Eunice Dickinson w. of Moses	Aug. 16
215	Widow Sufanna Stickney	Aug. 23
	1768	
216	Jane Jewett w. of Deacon Jeremiah Jan. 28 1769, 70, 71, 72 awfully dead years	
	1773	
217	Mr Thomas Lancafter jun <sup>r</sup>	
218	& Lydia his wife	} Oct. 3
219	Sarah Pickard wife of Joshua	Oct. 31

---

	Thomas Mighill Recorder	1774
	1775	
1	Sarah Stickney wife of Moses	April 30 <sup>th</sup> 1775
	1776	
2	Mary Marten the Daug <sup>r</sup> . of Nathanal	Feb. 15 1776
	1777	
3	Bethiah Dreiser Dr. Samuel	
4	Hannah Chaplin Dr. Dea <sup>n</sup> .	} April 13 <sup>th</sup> 1777
	Chaplin	
5	Martha How Dr. Philimon	
6	Hannah Pearly wife John	} July 19 <sup>th</sup> 1778
7	Ruth Boynton wid. woman	Nov. 8 <sup>th</sup> 1778
8	Elizabeth Jewett wife of David	January 10 <sup>th</sup> 1779
9	Rachel Mighill wife Thomas	July 10 <sup>th</sup> 1780
10	Elifabeth Jewett Dat. of Dea <sup>n</sup> .	January 28 <sup>th</sup> 1781
11	Jane Pickard wife John	April the 29 <sup>th</sup> 1781
12	Mehetabel Hidden	June 10 <sup>th</sup> 1781
	The Rev <sup>d</sup> . Ebenezer Bradford came to Rowley to take the charge of the Chh.	May 31 <sup>st</sup> 1782





Mary Stickney wife of Benjamin Sarah Bayley wife Nathanael	Sept. 21	Hester Barker James Dickinson Lionel Cheute	Nov <sup>r</sup> . 21  decem. 19
Ann Kilborn Margaret Tenney Johanna Barker Ruth Bointon Elizabeth Kilborn Richard Bointon Jno. Bointon Jno. Chaplin Francis Nelson Jacob Barker	Octobr. 19	Jno. Drefer & his wife Margaret Judah Clark Robt. Rogers Sarah Jewett wife Abraham Mark Prime Henry Pore jun <sup>r</sup> .	1704          March 5 March 26
Ebenez <sup>r</sup> . Hedden Joseph Jewett Jno. Decker Elifab Greenough Jeremiah Nelson & his wife Ann Nelson Goody Hedden wife Eben	August 2	Joseph Scott Mary Drefser w. Sam <sup>l</sup> . jun <sup>r</sup> . Anne Mighell Nicholas Wallingford William Creafie John Plumer & wife Abigail Plumer Elizabeth Tenney D. Tho: Joshua Woodman Mehetabel his wife Mary Laighton Mary Duty	June 5   July 16 July 23 Augst. 27
Aquila Jewett Ann Pengry	July 11 July 24		Nov <sup>r</sup> . 5





Edward Payton		Edw. Saund <sup>rs</sup> . & Elifabeth his wife	
Nathan <sup>l</sup> . Hamon		Elleanor Bointon	July 27
Bridget Hammon		Tho Nelson & his wife	Sept <sup>r</sup> . 1
Debrah Searls		Richard Dole & his wife	Octobr. 13
Elifabeth White		Sarah Wood wife Tho.	Nov <sup>r</sup> . 17
Ebenezer Clark		Sam <sup>l</sup> Scott & his wife Betty	
Elifabeth Donnel		Francis Palm <sup>r</sup> . & his wife Sarah	Feb. 23
Damaris Leaver	1715	Elifabeth Payson	
Francis Pickard		Hannah Payfon	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Bennet			1718
Mary Bennet		Jane Northend	
Lydia Clark		Sarah Duty	May 18
William Duty & his wife		Jonath Clark & his wife	
Joshua Jewett & his wife		Job Pengry & his wife	
		Mofes Pickard & his wife	Octobr. 26
	1716	Dorothy Nelson	
Benj. Scott & his wife		Jonathan Creafie	Feb. 1
Jeremiah Burtby & his wife		Nath <sup>l</sup> . Crosbie	
Sam <sup>l</sup> Stickney & his wife			1719
Dan <sup>l</sup> . Thurfton & s wife		Samuel Deuty	
Jn <sup>o</sup> Tod & his wife		Lydia Todd	July 5
	1717	Tho Birtby	
Isaac Kilborn & his wife Dorcas		& his wife	
Joseph Bayley		Mary Birtby	Octobr. 4
Sarah Barker w. James			
Ruth Tenney		James Jarvis & his wife	April 10
		Mary	

David Hammon and his wife Mary	Jun 5	James Brown & his wife Mary	March 1
Mary Platts	Octobr. 23	Moses Bradstreet & his wife Abigail	July 1
Sarah Palmer		Samuel Kilborn	Aug <sup>th</sup> . 15
Ann Palmer	Jan <sup>y</sup> . 15	Ebenezer Birtby & his	
Mary Stewart		wife Miriam	Decembr. 16
Elifabeth Crosbie	Jan <sup>y</sup> . 29	Aaron Plummer	
Hephziba Pierfon		his wife Elifabeth	March 10
Mehetabel Tenny	Sept <sup>r</sup> . 17	Mary Birtby	
Sarah Pierson wife Joseph		Sufannah Todd	Sept <sup>r</sup> . 22.
Mary Pierson	Oct <sup>r</sup> . 22.	Elifabeth Davis	
Martha Drefser		Abigail Clark	Decem <sup>r</sup> . 15
	Oct <sup>r</sup> . 29.	Jonathan Birtby	
		& his wife Hannah	Feb. 2.
	January 28	Timothy Palmer	
		& his wife Patience	
		John Dickinon	
		& his wife Sufanna	
		John Bayley	
		Sam <sup>l</sup> . Jewett &	
		his wife Jemima	
		Mary Payfon Elliot	
		Payfons wife	

1721

John Northend  
 Eliot Payfon  
 James Platts &  
 his wife  
 Hannah Platts  
 Sufanna Scott  
 Mary Trumble  
 Dorothy Northend  
 Mary Lambert  
 Abigail Rows  
 Jonathan Shepard  
 Jno. Creale & his wife



1724	Thos Dickinson & his wife Elisab. Dickinson John Dresfer junr	April 5 Febr'y. 7	John Stickney & his wife Ann Stickney Joshua Jackson Jane Dresfer	Febr'y. 6
1725	Jedidiah Kilborn Daniel Foster & his wife Hannah Mary Bradtreet w. Mofes junr. Hannah Northen Mehetabel Northen Sarah Lambert Edna Prime Jeremiah Dow and his wife Bridget Bointon Mary Mighell Sarah Plummer Elisabeth Harris Hannah Harris Ezek <sup>l</sup> . Northen James Bayly Abel Platts & his wife Mary Platts	June 6 Aug <sup>st</sup> date [worn off] Febr'y. 6	John Harris Elisabeth Palmer David Kilborn & his wife & Eliph Kilborns wife Sarah Bayly wife of Joseph Daniel Johnson & his wife hanah John Jonson Mofes Hobson & his wife Lydia Benjamin Jewet & his wife Dorothy Samuel Creafie & his wife Mary Nathan <sup>l</sup> Bradtreet Jane Bradtreet Mehetabel Jewett	March 6 Apr <sup>l</sup> . 24 May 15 Sept <sup>r</sup> 18 Nov <sup>ber</sup> . 13 Novembr. 5

November 5	Joseph Creafie	November 26	Joseph Creafie
	Dorothy Bointon		Samuel Drefser jun <sup>r</sup>
	Mary Bointon		Hannah Birtby
	Mercy Scott		Ann Jewett
	Hephilah Platts		Jeremiah Todd
	Sarah Jewet		Thomas Prime
	Mehetabel Jewett		Nathan Jewett
	Phebe Jewett		Joseph Pickard
	Eliphelet Killborn		Mary Pickard
	Thomas Lancaster		Jane Pickard
	Ann Bayley		Daniel Todd
	Mary Johnson		Samuel Heyden
	Jane Prime		David Bayley
	Hannah Lambert		John Peirfon
	Edna Lambert		David Birtby
November 26	Abigail Hodgkin	December 10	Nathan Birtby
	Mary Hodgkin		Richard Peirfon
	Sarah Platts		Jonathan Todd
	Martha Creafie		Ezekiel Sawyer
	Sarah Price		Samuel Birtby
	Mary Leaver		Ephrim Bointon
	Hannah Lancaster		Zacheus Bointon
	Mary Heyden		Ezra Jewett
	David Payton		John Jewett
	Nathan Phrazer		
	Daniel Drefser		
	George Jewett		







62	Joshua Woodman	July 18	88	Elisabeth Payfon da <sup>r</sup> . of Eliot	Dec. 5.
63	Nathan Plats		89	Hannah Syles	
64	Nathan Lambert		90	Hannah Elsworth	
65	Jonathan Smith	July 18	1737		
66	Afia Nelson		91	Nathanael Mighil jun <sup>r</sup> .	July 24
67	Elisabeth Clark		92	Jemima Scott wife of Jofeph Jun <sup>r</sup> .	July 31
68	Sarah Northend	July 25	1738		
69	Mary Kilborn			A Dead year not one owned	
70	Rebekah Lowel		1739		
71	Hannah Palmer	July 25	93	Moses Jewet	Jan. 14.
72	Bethiah Bifhop		94	Sarah Pickard	
73	Sarah Stickney		95	Lydia Stickney	
74	Sarah Jewet	Aug. 8	96	Elisabeth Cresey	Feb. 11.
75	Mary Jewet		97	Daniel Clark	
76	Jane Lambert		98	Thomas Elsworth	
77	Joanna Pickard	Aug. 22	99	Jofeph Kilborn	April 15.
78	Mary Candage		100	Jacob Smith	
79	Hannah Kilborn		101	Stephen Palmer	
80	Sarah Payfon	Sep. 5	102	Cateb Jewet	April 29
81	Sarah Chapman wife of Edward		103	Jane Palmer	
82	Mehtabel Prime w. of Joshua		104	James Dickinon	
83	Mary Kafar	Nov. 7.	105	Sarah Dole	May 6.
84	Moses Hopkinon		106	John Crosby	
85	& Mary his wife		107	John Osborn jun <sup>r</sup> .	June 10
86	Mary Jewet wife of Mark	Nov. 7.	108	David Drefser jun <sup>r</sup> .	Nov. 4,
87	Sufanna Scot				



109 Samuel Cooper and	Dec. 2.	130 Benjamin Bifhop	July 12
110 Mary his wife	Dec. 30	131 Mofes Pickard jun <sup>r</sup> .	
111 Nathan Brocklebank		132 Mary Todd da <sup>r</sup> . of John	
112 David Hammond jun <sup>r</sup> . Feb.		133 Ebenezer Kilborn	
113 Aaron Clark	Feb. 24	134 Ifaac Burpee	
114 Jeremy Jewet Son of Aquila	May 4.	135 Mehetabel Roufe	
115 Elifabeth Pickard da <sup>r</sup> . of Mofes		136 Elifabeth little	
1740		137 Abigail Stowel	July 26
116 Kezia Dodge	July 15.	138 Frances Osborn	
117 Mary Pierfon da <sup>r</sup> . of Stephen	Sep. 14.	139 Sarah Osborn	
118 Thomas Johnson	Feb. 8.	140 Mary Hibbert	
1741		141 Jemima Bennet	
119 James Hidden	March 22	142 Jeremiah Hopkinfon jun <sup>r</sup> .	
120 John Chaplin	April 5	143 Ann Jewet	Aug. 9.
121 Elifabeth Boynton Deacons		144 Elifabeth Palmer	
Grandat <sup>r</sup> .		145 Faith Jewet	Sep. 6.
122 Mary Brown Capt. Pickards		146 Elifabeth Dickinfon	
Grandat <sup>r</sup> .		147 Sarah Crosbey	Sep. 13.
123 Jane Northend	April 5.	148 Mercy Hopkinfon	
124 Mercy Gage		149 Jonathan Crosbey	Oct. 25.
125 Jane Sanders		150 John Tenny	
126 Phoebe Kilborn		151 Joanna Blake	Nov. 1.
127 Elizabeth Bennet	June 7.	152 Jemima Lufkins	
128 Nathanael Jewet jun <sup>r</sup> .		153 Mary Davis jun <sup>r</sup>	
129 Mary Kilborn	June 14	154 John Bennet jun <sup>r</sup> .	
		155 Mofes Davis jun <sup>r</sup> .	Nov. 15.
		156 Mary Davis Tert.	

[illegible]

196 Hannah Smith	Nov. 4.	218 Mary Payfon	March 9
197 John Johnfon	Jan. 27.	219 Doctor William Hale	March 16
198 Eliabeth Mighil	March 17	220 Samuel Pickard and	
1751		221 his wife	July 13
199 Edna Jewet	April 21.	222 The wife of Sam <sup>l</sup> . Spiller	Nov. 2.
200 John Palmer junr.	Aug. 4, 1751	223 Mark Platts	Dec. 14.
201 Nathanael Gage	Dec. 8.	Thomas Todd and his wife	About Nov.
1752			
202 Samuel Scot junr.		1756	
203 Bridget Scot his wife	June 14.	224 Mary Platts wife of Samuel	Jan. 4.
204 Hannah Jewet	June 28	225 Jothua Jewet junr.	
205 Joseph Smith	July 19.	226 Eliabeth Richards wife of Mofes	Feb. 1.
206 William Price	Oct. 1.	227 Bridget Prime wife of Jofh.	
1753		228 Mary Palmer wife of John junr.	Feb. 22.
207 John Dickinfon junr.	June 3	231 Nathan Dole	
208 Mofes Richards	July 29	232 and Phoebe his wife	March 14
209 Mehetabel Palmer	Oct. 28	233 William Bayley	
1754		234 Eliphalet Tenney	March 21
210 William Hobfon	April 21	235 Francis Pickard junr.	
211 John Hobfon	Sep. 22 1754	236 Abigail Kilborn	April —
212 Samuel Wood	Oct. 27	237 Oliver Hammond	Oct. 24.
213 William Todd	Nov. 3	238 Peter Cooper	December 5
214 John Palmer Tertius	Dec. 15		
215 James Phillips	Dec. 29	239 Mark Creley	July 17
1755		240 James Payfon	Aug. 14.
216 Nathanael Elsworth			
217 Hannah Harris	Feb. 16.	241 Mofes Hopkinfon	Feb. 19
		242 James Todd	April 2 <sup>d</sup>

243 John Drefser	May 21	266 Ephraim Hidden	1761
244 Amos Parfons	Sep. 3.	267 Daniel Drefser junr.	April 19
245 Joanna Parfons w. of Amos	Oct. 8.	268 Anne Todd w. of James	June 7.
		269 William Rutherford	Aug. 16.
246 Paul Lancafter	Jan. 21	270 Mary Payfon w. of Elliot junr.	Sep. 6.
247 Widow Sarah Hammond	Feb. 4.	271 James Cooper	Sep. 13
248 Jonathan Stickney &	Feb. 18	272 Samuel Pearfon &	Oct. 11.
249 Martha his wife	April 15	273 Elifabeth his wife	Sometime the Summer paft
250 Mofes Stickney &	June 8	274 Benjamin Winter	Nov. 1.
251 Sarah his wife	Aug. 5	275 Mary his wife —	Nov. 29.
252 Mary Lancafter w. of Paul		276 Doct <sup>r</sup> . Nathaniel Cogswell	
253 Rebekah Parfons w. of Andrew		277 & Sarah his wife	
		278 Francis Palmer junr. &	
		279 Rebecca his wife	
254 Price Hidden &	Feb. 10	274 William Sanders	March 28
255 Eunice his wife	June 22	275 Anne Sanders wife of William	April 4
256 Edward Payfon junr	July 13	276 Martha Hale wife of Doctor	April 25
257 Paul Jewett and	July 20.	277 David Stickney &	Nov. 14.
258 Jane his wife	Oct. 6.	278 Elifabeth his wife	Dec. 5
259 Hannah Hidden wife of Ephraim	Oct. 19	279 Mary Brown wife of Francis	
260 Widow Mary Cooper	Nov. 23	280 Jacob Pickard and	
261 Humphrey Sanders &	Dec. 14.	281 Salome his wife	
262 Jane his wife		282 Thomas Barker	Feb. 13.
263 Dorothy Kilborn wife of Jofeph		283 and his wife	
264 Doctor Mark Howe			
265 & Mary his wife			

284 Stewart Hunt		309 Eliabeth Gage	Aug. 26
285 and Edna his wife	} March 20	310 Mehetabel Drefser	Sep. 16
286 Nathanael Bradfreet	} July 10.	311 Samuel Palmer	Nov. 25
287 and Phoebe his wife	} Sep. 18.	312 John Pearfon jun <sup>r</sup> .	Dec. 2.
288 the wife of John Johnfon	Nov. 13		
289 Sarah Bagley		1765	
290 James Crefey and	} Nov. 20.	Abel Bagley March 10	March 10
291 Sarah his wife	} Dec. 11.	313 Anne Palmer w. of Samuel	
292 John Sanders	} April 15	314 Ezekiel Sawyer jun <sup>r</sup> .	March 17
293 & his wife	} May 6.	315 and Mary his wife	March 24
	} May 20.	316 Hannah Payfon	June 16
294 Abel Crefey Jun <sup>r</sup> .		317 Mehetabel Dickinon w. of John jun.	Aug. 25.
295 Eliabeth Little		318 Mofes Lowel &	Sep. 29
296 Lydia Hobfon		319 Mary his wife	
297 Hannah Hobfon		320 Rebekah Burpee	
298 Hannah Elsworth		321 David Hobfon	
299 Stephen Jewett jun <sup>r</sup> .			
300 Nathan Pearfon	} June 3 <sup>d</sup>	322 Purchase Jewett jun <sup>r</sup> . &	Jan. 26
301 Ezekiel Bayley	} June 17	323 Sarah his wife	Feb. 9.
302 John Bradfreet	} Aug. 19	324 John Crefey	March 16.
303 Betty Lowel		325 John Harris	
304 Eunice Wood		326 Timothy Harris and	March 23
305 Hannah Pickard		327 Eunice Harris his wife	Sep. 28
306 Eunice Duty		328 David Todd &	
307 Jane Pickard		329 Sarah his wife	
308 Sarah Drefser			

1767	330 Aia Todd	April 5	392 Amos Bayley and	April 8.
	331 Joseph Jewett	April 26	393 his wife	
	332 Daniel Kilborn	Aug. 9.	394 John Sawyer	
	333 Nehemiah Jewett in Ipswich	} Dec. 6.	395 Aaron Jewett	July 8
	334 And his wife		396 Joseph Kilborn junr.	
	335 Nathaniel Barker &		397 And his wife	July 29.
	336 Jane his wife		398 Elizabeth Sawyer wife of John	Aug. 19.
1768			399 Lydia Green wife of Thomas	Feb. 9
	377 Joshua Pickard	Jan. 3d.	400 Widow Elizabeth Kilborn	
	378 Moses Dickinson	May 8	401 Daniel Todd junr. and	May 12
	379 Hannah Todd wife of John the 3d.	June 26	402 Jane his wife	
	380 Lydia Lancafter	Aug. 21.	403 Nelson Todd and	
	381 Nehemiah Jewett and	} Oct. 16.	404 His wife	Dec. 29.
	382 Joanna his wife		405 George Jewett junr.	
1769			406 and his wife Sarah	
	383 Benjamin Tenny		407 Ephraim Jewett	Feb. 23.
	384 And Jane his wife	Jan. 1.	408 Moses Sawyer	May 17
	385 Hannah Dickinson da'r. of Tho's.	March 12	409 Thomas Lambert junr. &	May 31
	386 Moses-Paul Payfon	} March 26	410 Apphia his wife	
	387 And Deborah his wife		411 David Jewett	Oct. 25
	388 Moses Scott and	} Sep. 24.	412 and his wife	
	389 Mary his wife		413 Thomas Elsworth junr.	Nov. 29
1770			414 And Lucey his wife	
	390 John Perley	Jan 14	415 Jacob Jewett junr.	Mar. 28 1773
	391 Hannah Jewett da'r. of Eliphalet	Mar. 4	416 And Elizabeth his wife	





FIRST BOOK OF RECORDS  
OF THE  
FIRST CHURCH IN LYNNFIELD.

*(Continued from Historical Collections Essex Institute, Vol. V, p. 228.)*

---

BY EBEN. PARSONS.

---

This completes my copy for the Essex Institute of the First book of Church Records of the First Congregational society of Lynnfield which was also the Second Church of Lynn.

I have endeavored to make an exact copy of the spelling, use of capitals, abbreviations, etc.

The first five pages of the record I copied and sent some forty years ago. EBEN. PARSONS.

---

Copied from Page 6 of the Record.

Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 24. 1733/4

Timothy Bancroft's son Timothy was Baptised and John Gary Daughter Elisabeth

March y<sup>e</sup> 3. 1733/4

Mary Newhall was Baptised

March y<sup>e</sup> 3. 1733/4

John Poole and Mary his Wife Owned the covenant

March y<sup>e</sup> 17. 1733/4

Voted that Mary Boutwell Should have a Letter of Dis-  
mission and Recommendation to y<sup>e</sup> first Chh of Christ in  
Reading.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 16. 1738 Mr. Daniel Townsend was chosen  
Deacon

Mehitable Townsend baptised June 30. 1734

Caleb Stiles and his wife Sarah were taken into full  
comunion with this Chh July 7. 1734

Ezekiel & Deliverance Gowing baptised July 14. 1734

Benjamin Gowing admitted into this chh Ap. 30. 1732

William & Mary Laribee baptized Ap. 2. 1734

Jemima Newhall baptiz'd May 1. 1734

Thomas and Francis Hutchinson baptiz'd July 2. 173-

Asa Newhall baptiz'd Aug. 6 1732.

Timothy Pool baptiz'd Nov. 26 1732.

James Person baptiz'd Jan. 28 1732.

John Hodgman baptiz'd March 4 1732/3.

Benjamin Gowing baptized Nov. 28. 1731.

Davis Walton baptized Feb. 20. 1731/2.

Abigail Nelson baptized Feb 13. 1731/2.

Mehitable Gowing baptized June 4. 1732.

Abigail Wellman owned the Covenant June 4 1732.

Rebekah Bancroft & Elizabeth Lesslee baptized Sept.  
30. 1733.

Joseph Darling baptized Aug. 5. 1733.

Hannah Gould baptized Aug. 26. 1733.

Patience Gowing baptized Sept. 23. 1733

Joshua Chamberlain baptized Sept. 22. 1734

Timothy Bancroft & Elisabeth Gary baptized Feb. 24.  
1733/4

John & Mary Williams admitted to full Comunion with  
this Chh Octob<sup>r</sup>. 6. 1734

Mary Newhall baptized March 3. 1733/4

John Pool & Mary his wife owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant March  
3. 1733

From Page 7 of Chh. Records.

August y<sup>e</sup> 31. 1735.

James Eaton son of Benjamin Eaton was Baptized.  
And also Lois Darline Daughter of John Darline.

Octobr. y<sup>e</sup> 5. 1735.

John Gary Admitted into full Comunion with y<sup>e</sup> Chh.  
& Ruth Bancroft own y<sup>e</sup> Covenant.

Octbr y<sup>e</sup> 12 1735.

James & Mary y<sup>e</sup> Son & Daughter of John.

Ruth Bancroft were Baptised.

Octb. y<sup>e</sup> 19. 1735.

Sarah Newhall y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of Jeremiah & Sarah Newhall was Baptised.

March y<sup>e</sup> 21. 1736.

Ruth Bancroft y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of John Bancroft and Ruth was Baptised.

April y<sup>e</sup> 4. 1736.

Mary Mansfield & Mehitabel Eaton were

Received into full communion w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Church.

May y<sup>e</sup> 2. 1736

Susannah Bancroft was Admitted into full communion with y<sup>e</sup> Church.

June y<sup>e</sup> 13. 1736.

Martha Gowing was Baptised.

July y<sup>e</sup> 4. 1736

Ruth Bancroft was Admitted into full communion with y<sup>e</sup> Church

August y<sup>e</sup> 1. 1736

James Gowing y<sup>e</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Gowing & was Baptised.

August y<sup>e</sup> 8. 1736.

Ezekiel Gowing y<sup>e</sup> Son of Ezekiel & Deliverance Gowing was Baptised.

August y<sup>e</sup> 29. 1736.

Thomas Townsend y<sup>e</sup> Son of Dan<sup>l</sup>. &

Townsend was Baptised.

Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 12. 1736

John Larrabee y<sup>e</sup> son of Sam<sup>l</sup>. &  
Larrabee was Baptised.

8<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Record.

A LIST OF THOSE BAPTISED in the Interval  
between Mr. Chase & Mr. Adams.

Thomas, Son of Joseph Newhall.  
Sarah, Daughter of Samuel Gowing.  
Jeremiah, Son of William Williams.  
James, Son of James Bennet.  
Rebekah, Daughter of Caleb Upton.  
Elisabeth, Daughter of Benjamin Eaton.  
John, Son of John Williams.  
Robert, Son of James Williams.  
Elisabeth, Daughter of Andrew Mansfield.  
Love, Daughter of Daniel Mansfield.  
Ezekiel, Son of Stephen Wellman.  
Ezra, Son of John Mudge.  
Sarah, Daughter of Benjamin Eaton.  
Oliver, Son of Caleb Upton.  
Ebenezer, Son of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
Ebenezer, Son of John Mansfield.  
Gideon, Son of Gideon Gowing.  
Susannah, Daughter of Daniel Mansfield.  
Lois, Daughter of James Wiley.  
Job, Son of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
Eunice, Daughter of John Mansfield.  
Bartholomew, Son of Stephen Wellman.  
Mary, Daughter of Caleb Upton.  
Mary, Daughter of Gideon Gowing.  
Enoch, Son of John Mudge.  
Levi, Son of Daniel Mansfield.  
Mary, Daughter of Jeremiah Newhall.  
Hepsibah, Daughter William Williams.  
Asa, Son of William Williams.

Hannah, Daughter of Nathaniel Bancroft.

David, Son of Thomas Norwood.

9th Page of Chh. Records.

Nov 5. 1755 Mr Benjamin Adams was ordained Pastor over this Chh.

March 8, 1756 Mr. Daniel Mansfield was chosen to be a Deacon of this Chh.

May 31 1763 Mr Nathaniel Bancroft was chosen to be a Deacon of this Church.

10th Page of Chh. Records.

AN ACCT OF SUCH as are taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Sept. 5. 1756 Nehemiah Newhall was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Sept 19. 1756 Mary Newhall was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Octobr 3. 1756 Lydia Mason was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Nov 7. 1756 Beulah Woodward was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Sept 9. 1759. Susanna Shearman was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

July 20 1760 Ebenezer Aborn Jun<sup>r</sup> was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Decembr 21. 1760 John Mansfield Jun<sup>r</sup> was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Sept. 27. 1761. Sarah Newhall taken into full Com<sup>n</sup> with this Chh.

Octobr 11 1761 Eleonar Larribee taken into full Com<sup>n</sup> with this Chh.

Jan. 31. 1762 Susannah Meede taken into full Com. with this Chh.



March 14. 1762 Mary Eaton taken into full Com. with this Chh.

11<sup>th</sup> Page blank.

June 27. 1762 Rebecca Adams taken into full Com. with this Chh.

July 4. 1762 Hannah Sherman taken into full Com. with this Chh.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 30. 1763 Thomas Townsend & Susanna Townsend his wife were taken into full Com. with this Chh.

May 25. 1766 Mary Aborn taken into full Com. with this Chh.

Aug. 24. 1766 Hannah Mansfield taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Sept. 27. 1767 Sarah Pope taken into full Communion with this Chh.

June 30. 1771 Daniel Townsend and Zerviah Townsend, his wife, were taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Nov 3. 1771 John Perkins and Eunice Perkins, his wife were taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Feb 23. 1772 Elizabeth Wellman was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

May 17. 1772 Mary Bancroft wife of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup> was taken into full Com. with this Chh.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 4. 1772 Anna Perkins was taken into full Communion with this Chh.

Aug. 4. 1776 Martha wellman wife of Thomas wellman taken into full communion with this Chh.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 27. 1776 Phebe Flint taken into full Com. with this Chh.

12<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Records.

April y<sup>e</sup> 18. 1738.

I the Subscriber have Received y<sup>e</sup> Sum of Eight pounds of this Churches mony which I've let upon interest

John Bancroft

Lynn Feb. 12. 1749/50

Deacon John Bancroft paid to Deacon Dan<sup>n</sup> Townsend the Sum of £10..2..6 old Tenor of the Churches Money which the Church Voted to S<sup>d</sup> Townsend upon the account of their being in Debt to him for Providing for the Lord's Table.

13<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Records.

AN ACCT OF SUCH as own the Covenant

Sarah Pope wife of Ebenezer Pope own'd the Covenant June 5<sup>th</sup> 1757.

Mary Leach own'd the Covenant Aug 28-1757.

Lydia Heart wife of John Heart Jun<sup>r</sup> owned the Covenant Nov. 13-1757.

Elisabeth wellman owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant Decem. 25. 1757.

Matthew Newhall own'd y<sup>e</sup> Covenant Feb. 5. 1758.

Ebenezer Aborn Jun<sup>r</sup> and Mary, his wife, own'd the Covenant Ap. 23. 1758.

Mehitable Gowing owned the Covenant Sept. 23<sup>d</sup> 1759.

Mehitable wellman, wife of Elkanah wellman own'd the Covenant Aug. 16. 1761.

Mary Bowers own'd y<sup>e</sup> Covenant Decem. 20. 1761.

Elisabeth Newhall, Mary Newhall & Dolly Newhall, Bap<sup>t</sup> and own'd the Covenant June 27. 1762.

Joshua Parker & Sarah Parker his wife, own'd the Covenant Sep<sup>t</sup> 4. 1763.

John Cutler & Elisabeth Cutler his wife, owned the Covenant Sep<sup>t</sup> 18. 1763.

Margaret Newhall, wife of Amos Newhall own'd the Covenant July 7. 1765.

March 19. 1769 John Briant own'd y<sup>e</sup> Cov<sup>t</sup>

Octob<sup>r</sup> 15. 1769. Asa Upton & Elisabeth Upton his wife, owned the Covenant.

Dec 22<sup>d</sup> 1771. John Berry & Rachel Berry his wife, owned the Covenant.

June 7. 1772 Sarah Smith wife of Walter Smith ; and Abigail Smith wife of Amos Smith own'd the Covenant.

July 24, 1774 David Meed and Elisabeth Meed his wife, own'd y<sup>e</sup> Covenant.

July 30. 1775. Sarah Briant own'd y<sup>e</sup> Cov<sup>t</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 22. 1775. Samuel Mansfield and Hepsibah Mansfield his wife, own'd y<sup>e</sup> Cov<sup>t</sup>

#### 14<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Records.

The following was a loose paper found in the book of Records, and by me attached to the 14th page which was previously blank.

E. P.

A Record of the marege of Nathanell Goodwin and his wife Mary the ware mareed September 1 : 1701 :

Mary the daghter of Nathanell Goodwin and of Mary his wife was Borne Agust the 4. 1704.

Nathanell goodwin the son of Nathanell Goodwin and of Mary his wife was born September the 10. 1706 :

John Goodwin the son of Nathanell Goodwin and of Mary his wife was born genewary the 30. 1708.

Sarah Goodwin the daghter of Nathanell Goodwin and of Mary his wife was born May the 6. 1711.

Thomas goodwin the son of Nathanell Goodwin and of Mary his wife was born March the 2 : 1713-14.

#### 15<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Records.

AN ACCT OF THOSE that are baptized.

Sarah Mansfield, Daughter of John & Mary Mansfield was baptized June 19. 1756.

Nehemiah Newhall son of Nehemia & Tabbitha Newull was baptized Sept 5. 1756.

Lydia Mason Daughter of Charles & Lydia Mason was baptized Octob<sup>r</sup> 3. 1756.

Onesimus Newhall son of Ebenezer & Mary Newhall was baptized Octob<sup>r</sup> 17. 1756.

Nathan Mudge son of John Mudge was baptized Nov. 7. 1756.

Nathaniel Bancroft son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft was baptized Nov. 7. 1756.

James Bancroft son of James Bancroft was Baptized Jan. 2 1757

Joanna Gowing, Daughter of Gideon Gowing was Baptized Jan. 9. 1757.

Lucretia Pope, Daughter of Ebenezer & Mary Pope was baptized June 19. 1757.

Rebecca Adams, Daughter of Benjamin Adams was baptized July 24. 1757.

John Pope, son of Ebenezer Pope, baptiz'd July 31. 1757.

Sarah Mead Daughter of John Mead, baptiz'd Sep<sup>t</sup> 4. 1757.

Sarah Leach Daughter of Mary Leach bapt<sup>t</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 4. 1757.

Andrew Mansfield son of Dea<sup>c</sup> Daniel Mansfield bapt<sup>t</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 25. 1757.

Lydia Heart wife of John Heart jun<sup>r</sup> bapt<sup>t</sup> Nov. 13. 1757.

Elisabeth wellman baptiz'd Decem. 25. 1757.

Mehitable Larribee Daughter of Ephraim Larribe was baptized Jan 15. 1758.

Elisha Newhall son of Matthew Newhall bapt<sup>t</sup> Feb. 5. 1758.

Mary Aborn, Ebenezer Aborn, & Aaron Aborn; Children of Ebenezer Aborn Jun<sup>r</sup> were baptized May 28. 1758.

Hannah Newhall Daughter of Joseph Newhall bapt. June 11. 1758.

William Norwood son of Thomas Norwood bapt<sup>t</sup> July 2. 1758.

Susannah Newhall Daughter of Nehemiah Newhall bapt  
July 16. 1758.

Rebekah Mansfield, Daughter of John Mansfield bapt  
July 23. 1758.

Benjamin Adams, son of Benjamin Adams, bapt Sept  
10. 1758.

Mehitable Newhall Daughter of Eben<sup>r</sup> Newhall bapt  
Octob<sup>r</sup> 2. 1758.

Elijah Nurse son of George Nurse Jun<sup>r</sup> bapt Octob<sup>r</sup>  
15. 1758.

Abigail Eaton Daughter of Benjamin Eaton, bapt Nov.  
12. 1758.

Jacob Heart son of John Hart Jun<sup>r</sup> bapt Nov. 12. 1758.

Samuel Mudge son of John Mudge bapt Feb. 4. 1759.

Anne Welman Daughter of Stephen Welman bapt  
May 13. 1759.

Daniel Gowing son of Gideon Gowing Bapt June 3.  
1759.

Ebenezer Pope son of Ebenezer Pope bapt July 11.  
1759.

Susannah Shearman & Rebecca Shearman, Daughters  
of Nath. Shearman were Baptized Sept 23<sup>d</sup> 1759.

Elisha Newhall, son of Matthew Newhall Baptized  
Octob<sup>r</sup> 21. 1759.

Herodota Bancroft, Daughter of James Bancroft B.  
Oct. 21. 1759.

Pearson Brown, son of Jacob Brown Bapt Nov. 4.  
1759.

William Brown son of Jonathan Brown, Bapt Feb. 10.  
1760.

William Winchester, son of William Winchester, bapt  
Feb. 10. 1760.

Elizabeth Adams Daughter of Benja<sup>a</sup> Adams bapt  
March 30. 1760.

16<sup>th</sup> Page of Chh. Records.

Dorcas Newhall D. of Joseph Newhall bapt<sup>t</sup> May 4.  
1760.

Anna Larribee D. of Ephraim Larribee Lucy Newhall D. of Nehemiah Newhall & Dorcas Shearman D. of Nath <sup>l</sup> Shearman	}	bapt <sup>t</sup> July 20. 1760.
--	---	----------------------------------

Mary Norwood D. of Thomas Norwood bapt<sup>t</sup> Sept 7.  
1760.

Bridget Bancroft D. of Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft bapt<sup>t</sup> Sept 14.  
1760.

John Heart son of John Heart Jun<sup>r</sup> Bapt<sup>t</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 13.  
1760.

George Nurse son of George Nurse Bapt<sup>t</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 26.  
1760.

Ebenezer Newhall son of Ebenezer Newhall Jun<sup>r</sup> B.  
Nov 2. 1760.

Elisabeth & James Mansfield, Children of John Mans-  
field Jun<sup>r</sup> baptized Decem. 29-1760.

Jacob Mansfield son of Dea<sup>c</sup> Daniel Mansfield Bapt<sup>t</sup>  
July 12. 1761.

John Aborn son of D<sup>r</sup> John Aborn Bapt. Aug. 9.  
1761.

Unice wellman, mehitable wellman, & Sarah wellman Daughters of Elkanah wellman Bapt <sup>t</sup>	}	Aug. 30. 1761.
--	---	----------------

Noah Newhall, son of Matthew Newhall Bapt<sup>t</sup> Sept 6.  
1761.

Sarah Adams Daugt<sup>t</sup> of Benjamin Adams Bapt<sup>t</sup> Jan. 3.  
1762.

Asa Wellman Son of Elkanah Wellman Bapt<sup>t</sup> Jan. 31.  
1762.



Lucy Pope D. of Ebenezer Pope Bap<sup>t</sup> Jan. 24. 1762.  
Elisabeth Newhall, Mary Newhall & Dolly Newhall  
Bap<sup>t</sup> June 27. 1762.

Ruth Newhall D. of Joseph Newhall Bap<sup>t</sup> May 2.  
1762.

Unis Newhall Daugh<sup>t</sup> of Nehemiah Newhall B. Aug.  
15. 1762.

William Bancroft son of James Bancroft B. Aug. —  
1762.

Nathaniel Gowing Son of Gideon Gowing Bap<sup>t</sup> Octobr<sup>r</sup>  
24. 1762.

Hannah Nurse D. of George Nurse Bap<sup>t</sup> Octobr<sup>r</sup> 31.  
1762.

Patty Gowing D. of John Gowing Bap<sup>t</sup> Nov 10 1762.  
Ebenezer Hart son of John Hart Jun<sup>r</sup> B. Nov 21.  
1762

Mary Bancroft Daugh<sup>t</sup> of Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft B. Dec. 26.  
1762.

Elisabeth Newhall, Daught. of Ebenezer Newhall Jun<sup>r</sup>  
and Mary Newhall D. of Matthew Newhall Bap<sup>t</sup> July 31.  
1763.

Zerviah Parker D. of Joshua Parker Bap<sup>t</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 11.  
1763.

Sarah Parker D. of Joshua Parker Bap<sup>t</sup> Octobr<sup>r</sup> 9.  
1763.

Elisabeth Cutler, Sarah Cutler, Jerusha Cutler and  
Samuel Cutler, Children of John Cutler, B. Octobr<sup>r</sup> 30.  
1763.

Thomas Townsend son Thomas Townsend B. Nov. 6  
—63.

Samuel Aborn, Son of Dr John Aborn B Jan 29.  
1764.

Oliver Pope son of Ebenezer Pope Bap<sup>t</sup> March 25.  
1764.

Cloe Wellman, D. of Elkanah Wellman Bap<sup>t</sup> May 20. 1764.

Mehitable Heart, D. of John Heart Bap<sup>t</sup> Decem. 16. 1764.

Mary Brown D. of Joseph Brown Bap<sup>t</sup> Feb. 17. 1765.

June 9. 1765 were baptized Mary Newhall D. of Joseph Newhall; and Susannah Townsend D. of Tho. Townsend.

Elijah Nurse, Son of George Nurse, Bap<sup>t</sup> June 23. 1765.

Betty Shearman D. of Nath<sup>l</sup> Shearman B. June 16. 1765.

Jedidiah Newhall Son of the widow Elisabeth Newhall; and William Newhall, sarah Newhall, Elisabeth Newhall and Amos Newhall Children of Amos Newhall all Bap<sup>t</sup>ized July 7. 1765.

Martha Newhall D. of Matthew Newhall Bap. Sep<sup>t</sup> 22. 1765.

Asa Newhall, son of Margaret Newhall B. Nov. 3. 1765.

Ezra. Gowing, son Dan<sup>l</sup> Gowing Bap. Nov. 10. 1765.

Thomas Bancroft son of Dea<sup>c</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft B. Nov. 17. 1765.

Martha Newhall & Joshua Newhall Children of the widow Elisabeth Newhall Bap<sup>t</sup> Decem. 8. 1765.

Edmund Brown son of Jonathan Brown B. Decem. 29. 1765.

Elijah Newhall, son of Eben<sup>r</sup> Newhall Jun<sup>r</sup> B. March 9. 1766.

Anne Adams D. of Benj. Adams Bap. June 15. 1766.

Joseph Brown son of Joseph Brown B. July 13. 1766.

17<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

AN ACC'T. of Those that have died

June 16. 1755 Died Elisabeth Eaton of the Canker, in

her fourth year of her Age. Daughter of Benja<sup>a</sup> & Elisabeth Eaton.

March 8. 1756 Died Joseph Ramsdel of a Cancer in 75<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

March 19. 1756. Died John Williams of the Asthma and Dropsy, in the 74<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 21. 1755 Died Ebenezer Pope, Son of John & Mary Pope, in y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> year of his age — of a Fever.

June 15. 1756 Died John Pope of the Consumption in the 43<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

July 26. 1756. Died Charles Mason at Lake George of a Fever.

June 10. 1756 Died Jonathan Hart, son of Jonathan and Mercy Heart, at Lake George of a Fever.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 1. 1756 Died Moses Aborn, merely of Age; in the 85<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Sept. 10. 1756 Died Daniel Gowing at Albany of a Fever aged 65.

Nov 4. 1756 Died Hannah Newhall Daughter of Josiah & Hannah Newhall of y<sup>e</sup> Canker, aged 10 yrs.

Nov 6 1756 Died Joseph Newhall of a Fever

Apr 8. 1758 Died the widow Abigail Bancroft of a Consumption and Dropsy aged 78.

Apr 21. 1758, Died the widow Mary Hawke of a Fever and Consumption in y<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Sept 2. 1758 Died Amos Sheldon in 31 year of his Age — Consump.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 20. 1758 Died Elisabeth Eaton wife of Benja<sup>a</sup> Eaton of a Consumption, in y<sup>e</sup> 37<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 30. 1758 Died John Lewis son of Joseph Lewis in it's 16<sup>th</sup> month of the Throat Distemper & Fever.

March 1. 1759 Died George Nurse, of a Fever & Palsy, in y<sup>e</sup> 77<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

May 31. 1759 Died Lucretia Pope D. of Eben<sup>r</sup> Pope of y<sup>e</sup> throat Distemper, about 4 years of Age.

June 4. 1759 Died Margeret Briant wife of John Briant of something supposed to breed in her brain, aged [age not given].

June 24, 1759 Died Nathaniel Bancroft son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft of the Canker aged two years 7 months.

June 26. 1759. Died John Aborn, son of John Aborn of Convulsion Fitts, aged 3 weeks.

Aug. 22. 1759 Died Patience Gowing wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Gowing with Vomiting, Purging and fits after a few days Illness in y<sup>e</sup> 52<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Sept 21. 1759. Died Priscilla Larribee wife of John Larribee of a Consumption, in y<sup>e</sup> 53<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Dec. 20. 1759 Died suddenly Samuel Stearns in y<sup>e</sup> 74 year of his Age. also Dec. 13. 1758. Died suddenly Tabbitha Stearns wife of Samuel.

Dec. 27. 1759. Died William Perkins of a consumption aged 54.

Jan 3. 1760 Died Margarent Flynt, wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Flynt of a Fever after a few Days Sickness, in the 28 year of her Age.

Thomas Aborn Died [record not completed]

July 29. 1760. Died Sarah Pope of a sort of a fit aged 78. widow of y<sup>e</sup> late Benjamin Pope.

Nathan Hayward Died of a Fever.

Rhoda Bancroft Daughter of James Bancroft died of the fever and Canker aged [age not given]

Elijah Nurse, son George Nurse died Aug. 19- 1761 of a Fever and purging, aged 3 years.

18<sup>th</sup> Page of the Record.

George Nurse son of George Nurse died Aug. 23- 1761 of Fever and purging aged 12 months.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 10. 1761 Died Deacon Daniel Townsend of a bloody purging and Fever in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of his Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 30. 1761 Died Ezekiel Gowing Jun<sup>r</sup> of a Fever, aged 25.

Jan. 10. 1762 Died Deliverance Gowing, wife of Ezekiel Gowing of a Consumption in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

July 5. 1762 Died Jacob Mansfield son of Deacon Dan<sup>l</sup>. Mansfield about 12 months old.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 6. 1762 Died William Bancroft son of James Bancroft aged two months.

Nov. 21. 1762 Died Martha Scales of a fever, in y<sup>e</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup>. of Age.

Nov. 22. 1762 Died Patty Gowing Daughter of John Gowing of a Consumption in 18<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Nov. 26. 1762 Died John Mudge of the numb-Palsy in the 49<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

July 25. 1763. Died Mary Bancroft wife of Dea<sup>c</sup>. John Bancroft, of some Fever and canker, occasioned by a Fall in the 82<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Feb. 25. 1764 Died Ceasar, a Negro Boy, of Dr Aborn's in y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

March 4. 1764 Died Sarah Gowing wife of Thomas Gowing, of y<sup>e</sup> numb-palsy, in y<sup>e</sup> 65<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Apr 3. 1764 Died Lydia Nurse widow of the late George Nurse, of Age and some Infirmities, in y<sup>e</sup> 79 y<sup>r</sup> of her Age.

Dec. 10. 1764 Died Abigail Williams of Age & the consumption in y<sup>e</sup> 77<sup>th</sup> year of her Age. Also,

Anne Welman Daughter of Stephen Welman of the Canker, aged 6 years.

Feb. 3, 1765 Died Rebekah Williams in an Instant, so that she never said one word to any One. aged 80 years.

Feb 26. 1765 Died Patty Gardner of long child-bed-



weakness, that ended in a nervous Fever, in the 23<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

July 20. 1765 Died Amos Newhall of a nervous Fever, in the 36 year of his Age.

Octobr 15. 1765 Died Hannah Nurse wife of George Nurse, with the Fever & Canker, aged 36 years.

Nov 22. 1765 Died Mary Leech of a Consumption in y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> year of Her Age.

Dec 9. 1765 Died Amos Shelden son of the late Amos Shelden of a sudden great Cold aged 7 years.

Jan 11 1766 Died Ebenezer Mansfield son of John Mansfield, who dropt down dead in y<sup>e</sup> Street, in a moment of time, in the 14 year of his Age.

March 7. 1766 Died John Briant Jun<sup>r</sup> of a violent Fever and Canker, after a few days Illness aged 21 years.

Apr. 9. 1766 Died Mehitable Heart of a violent Fever & Canker, in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

June 22. 1766 Died Ensign Ebenezer Newhall of something supposed to breed within him ; aged 73 years.

July 1766 Died an Infant Child of Josiah Braggs.

Octobr 5. 1766. Died Jacob Brown son of Jacob Brown.

Nov. 20. 1766 Died the widow Pierce of a mortification in her Thighs & Legs, in y<sup>e</sup> 81 year of her Age.

Jan. 21. 1767 died Stephen wellman merely of old Age after long infirmity and confinement agd 87 yrs.

March 15. 1767 Died the widow Mary Goodwell of a Fever, or rather great cold in y<sup>e</sup> 79 year of her Age.

Octobr 3<sup>d</sup>. 1767. Died Lowis Chever D. of William Chever of a swift Consumption, in y<sup>e</sup> 16 year of her Age.

19<sup>th</sup> Page of the Records.

AN ACCT OF THOSE that have been Married

Ebenezer & Mary Newhall were married Decem. 25. 1755.



Jacob Brown & Unice Eaton married Jan. 18. 1757.

John Hart and Lydia Curtis married Ap. 19. 1757.

Joseph Newhall & Ruth Bancroft married July 5. 1757.

Mr Joseph Pain & Lydia Williams married Decem. 22. 1757.

Mr James Gould Jun<sup>r</sup> & Mehitable Townsend mar. Jan. 3. 1758.

Mr John Mansfield Jun<sup>r</sup> & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Skinner mar. May 3. 1758.

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Pool & M<sup>rs</sup> Elisabeth Eaton Mar. Octob<sup>r</sup> 19. 1758.

Mr John Aborn & M<sup>rs</sup> Rebekah Bancroft M. Nov. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1758.

Mr Benjamin Wilson & Lydia Bancroft M. Nov. 28. 1759.

Mr Ezekiel Chever & Mary Gyles Mar. Nov. 28 1759.

Mr Benj<sup>a</sup> Aborn & M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Sheldon Mar. May 8. 1760.

Mr James Punchard & M<sup>rs</sup> Dorcas Townsend M. July 31. 1760.

Mr Joseph Winn of Woburn & M<sup>rs</sup> Betty Pool of Lynn Mar. Octob<sup>r</sup> 16. 1760.

Mr Aaron Chandler of Salisbury & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Cha dwel of Lynn married March 26. 1761.

Mr Israel Parsons of Leicester & M<sup>rs</sup> Lowis Wiley of Lynn married Ap. 15. 1761.

Mr John Briant of Lynn & M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Larcom of Beverly Mar. Aug. 4. 1761.

July 7 1761. Moses Nichols & Hannah Eaton were married.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 15. 1761 Mr Micajah Adams & M<sup>rs</sup> Elisabeth Newhall Mar.

Nov 26 1761 Mr Thomas Hadley & M<sup>rs</sup> Rebekah Hinkson Mar.

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner & M<sup>rs</sup> Patty Williams married Dec. 30. 1762.

Mr Joseph Gowing & Mrs Deliverance Gowing Mar. March 2. 1763.

Mr Andrew Mansfield & Mrs Mary Mudge Mar. Ap. 28 1763.

Mr Ezikiel Gowing & Mrs Norwood Mar. June 21. 1763.

Mr Jonathan Brown Jun<sup>r</sup> of Reading and Mrs Huldah Hawke of Lynn were married March 1. 1764.

Mr Daniel Gowing & Mrs Mercy Bowers were married Decem. 25. 1764.

Mr John Collins Jun<sup>r</sup> of Lynn and Mrs Margaret Doubty of Danvers were married July 18. 1765.

Mr Jephthah Tyler of New Marlboro and Mrs Mary Bryant of Lynn were married Octob<sup>r</sup> 9. 1765.

Mr Abraham Wellman & Mrs Mehitable Gowing Mar. Octob<sup>r</sup> 31. 1765.

Mr Daniel Mansfield Jun<sup>r</sup> and Mrs Lydia Norwood were married Nov 5. 1765.

Allen Breed and Lydia Mansfield mar. Jan 15. 1767

Mr Jonathan Trask & Mrs Hannah Gowing married June 22. 1767.

Mr David Wittemore and Mrs Betty Gowing married Sept 9. 1767.

Mr John Brown of Danvers & Mrs Mary Nurse of Lynn, mar. Octob<sup>r</sup> 15. 1767.

Mr John Bancroft the 3<sup>d</sup>, and Mrs Mary Walton were married Octob<sup>r</sup> 24. 1768.

Mr Samuel Mansfield of Reading, and Mrs Hepsibah Williams Mar. March 20. 1770.

20<sup>th</sup> Page of the Record.

Mr Samuel Newhall, and Mrs Sarah Newhall, mar. Ap. 5. 1770.

Mr Benja<sup>a</sup> Twist & Mrs Rebekah Gowing were married Octob<sup>r</sup> 11. 1770.

Mr William Mansfield & Mrs Betty Townsend were married May 31. 1770.

Mr Jonathan Briant & Mrs Sarah Norwood were married Decem. 4. 1770.

Mr Walter Smith of Danvers, and Mrs Sarah Heart of Lynn were married March 28. 1771.

Mr John Norwood & Mrs Deborah Molton both of Lynn were married Sep<sup>t</sup> 26. 1771.

Mr Jonathan Wellman & Mrs Sarah Newhall both of Lynn were married Decem. 19. 1771.

Mr Ezekiel Newhall & Mrs Love Mansfield both of Lynn were married June 30. 1772.

Mr Peter Twist, and Mrs Sarah Twist were married Aug 26. 1772.

Mr Benjamin Goldthrwit Beuerley, and Mrs Sarah Gowing of Lynn Mar. Octob<sup>r</sup> 22. 1772.

Rev<sup>d</sup> John Payson of Fitchburg and Mrs Anna Perkins of Lynn Mar. Nov. 18. 1772

Mr Gideon Gowing of Lynn, and the widow Anna walldon of Danvers Mar. Feb 18. 1773.

Mr Richard Whittredge of Danvers, and Mrs Mary Sawyer of Lynn married Ap. 6. 1773.

Mr Ephraim Larabee of Danvers, and Mrs Rebekah Bragg married May 13. 1773.

Mr Ebenezer Larrabee of Danvers, and Mrs Mercy Bragg were mar. May 27. 1773.

Mr Nath<sup>l</sup> Pratt of New Ipswich, and Mrs Lydia Mason were married June 10. 1773.

Mr James Sellack, and Mrs Mary wellman were married Nov. 4. 1773.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 21. 1773 were married Mr David Meed and Mrs Elisabeth Johnson.

May 26. 1774 were married Mr Francis Sheldon, and Mrs Elisabeth Marston.

Sept<sup>t</sup> 15 1774 were married Mr George Twist and M<sup>rs</sup> Elisabeth Larribee.

June 9. 1775 were married Mr Habijah Lyndsey of Danvers; and M<sup>rs</sup> Joanna Gowing of Lynn.

Aug. 21. 1775 Married Asa Smith & Huldah Page both of Lynn.

21<sup>st</sup> Page of the Record.

Sept. 12. 1775 Mar. Mr John Gowing & M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Briant both of Lynn.

June 4. 1776 Mar. Mr Ebenezer Larribee and M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Newhall.

June 20. 1776 Mar. Mr John Bancroft & M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Newhall.

Feb. 20. 1777 married Mr Ezekiel Newhall and M<sup>rs</sup> Martha Newhall.

March 13. 1777 Mar. Mr Andrew Mansfield and M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Breed.

22<sup>d</sup> Page of the Record.

Oct. 28. 1761 a Chh. Meeting calld to take care of the Church's Money. but as but few of the Members came, we adjourned the meeting to Thursday the 5<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 3 o'Clock in the afternoon

Nov 5. 1761. at a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> 2d Chh in Lynn by adjournment to this day. the following Votes were passd

(1) That Brother Nathaniel Bancroft be a Trustee to take care of the Chh's Money now in y<sup>e</sup> hands of the Heirs of y<sup>e</sup> late Deacon Townsend:

(2) That the s<sup>d</sup> Trustee go to y<sup>e</sup> sd Heirs of Deacon Townsend and get the money of them, and make the best use of it He can for the Chh.

(3) That the s<sup>d</sup> Trustee make return of the s<sup>d</sup> money, how much it is, to M<sup>r</sup> Adams, that he may record the same upon the Chh-Book.

The s<sup>d</sup> Trustee made this Return to be recorded viz,  
That Decem 1. 1761. He received of Deacon Dan<sup>l</sup>  
Townsend's Heirs of the Chh's money £16-6-8

Lynnfield 23 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1784. M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne was chosen  
Trustee of the Chh's money in the room of Deacon Nath<sup>l</sup>  
Bancroft who resign'd—The Chh's interests in the Deacon's  
hands by means of the depreciation of paper currency,  
is reduced to thirteen pounds, seventeen shillings & seven  
pence, hard money, which sum he paid into the hands of  
M<sup>r</sup> Orne

J. Mottey *Test*

1796 Lynnfield 16<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> at a church meeting this day  
holden M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Aborn was chosen Treasurer of the  
Chh, in the room of Deacon Bancroft, resigned.—

The interest of the Church then committed to the hand  
of M<sup>r</sup> Aborn, was Eighty six dollars & Sixty six cents

Attest J. Mottey

23 Page of Record

The account of Baptisms continued

Sept. 7. 1766. Baptized Jacob Brown son of Jacob  
Brown.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 12. 1766 Bap. Joseph Newhall son of Neh.  
Newhall.

Nov. 9. 1766. B. Rebekah Aborn D. of D<sup>r</sup> John  
Aborn.

Feb. 15. 1767. B. Benjamin Swain son of Oliver  
Swain.

June 21. 1767. B. William Bancroft son of James  
Bancroft

June 28 1767 B. Patience Wellman Daughter of  
Abraham Wellman

Nov 8. 1767. B. Huldah Newhall D. of Matt. Newh.

March 27. 1768. B. Lowis Newhall D. of Eben<sup>r</sup> Newhall.

May 22. 1768 B. Thomas Nichols son of Tho. Nichols.

June 5. 1768. B. Dorcas Townsend D. of Thomas Townsend.

June 12. 1768 B. Lilly Eaton son of Lilly Eaton.  
also Lemuel Winchester son of Lemuel Winchester.

July 7. 1768 B. Rhoda Parker D. of Joshua Parker.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 2. 1768. Bap. Hepsibah Newhall D. of Joseph Newhall

Decem. 11. 1768. Bap Elisabeth Aborn Daughter of the late D<sup>r</sup> John Aborn.

Jan. 8. 1769 Bap. Ruben Newhall, son of Nehemiah Newhall

March 19. 1769 John Briant was baptized also Lydia Briant & Benj<sup>a</sup> Briant

April 16. 1769 Bap. Joseph Adams and Nathan Adams sons of Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams.

Ap. 23. 1769. Bap. Sarah Heart Daugh<sup>t</sup> of John Heart Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 15 1769. Bap. Eli Upton & Bette Upton Children of Asa Upton.

Ap 15. 1770. Bap Abigail Newhall Daug. of Matthew Newhall.

Sept 2. 1770. Bap. Ezra Newhall son of Ebenezer Newhall.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 14. 1770. Bap. Mehetable Townsend D<sup>r</sup> of Thomas Townsend.

May 26. 1771. Bap. Elizabeth Upton Daugh. of Asa Upton.

July 7. 1771 Bap John Townsend, and Daniel Townsend sons of Daniel Townsend

James Newhall son of Nehemiah Newhall, Bap. July 14. 1771.



Aug. 4. 1771 Bap Jacob Townsend son of Daniel Townsend.

Nov. 10. 1771 Bap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Heart, son of John Heart. also Sarah Perkins, Eunice Perkins and Anna Perkins Children of John Perkins.

May 3. 1772. Bap<sup>t</sup>. Sarah Berry, Rachel Berry & Joseph Berry Child<sup>n</sup> of John Berry.

24<sup>th</sup> Page of the Record.

June 7. 1772. Bap<sup>t</sup> Sarah Smith wife of Walter Smith; and also Abigal Smith wife of Amos Smith.

June 14. 1772. Bap. Lucy Berry Daughter of John Berry.

June 21. 1772 bap. John Bancroft, son and Mary Bancroft, Daughter, of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup>

Aug. 23. 1772. Bap William Newhall son of Ebenezer Newhall; and Essex, a Negro, offered by his Master, James Bancroft.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 11. 1772. Bap. Bette Pope D. of John Pope, also Eunice Bancroft D. of John Bancroft.

Decem. 13. 1772. Bap: Joseph wellman son of Jonathan wellman Jun<sup>r</sup>.

May 23<sup>d</sup> 1773. Bap<sup>t</sup>. Aaron Townsend son of Thomas Townsend; also John Perkins son of John Perkins

June 1773. Bap<sup>t</sup>. Joseph Newhall son of Joseph Newhall

Aug. 29. 1773. Bap<sup>t</sup>. Zerviah Townsend Daughter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Townsend.

Sep<sup>t</sup> 19. 1773 Bap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Newhall son of Nehemiah Newhall.

Nov. 14. 1773 Bap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Heart son of John Heart Jun<sup>r</sup>

March 27. 1774 Baptized John Heart & Mary Estes; and Joseph Danforth, & Benjamin Danfourth, sons of Joshua Danfourth.

May 29. 1774. Bap. John Berry Son of John Berry.

July 31. 1774. Bap Jane Newhall D. of Matthew Newhall; and Nathaniel Bancroft son of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 30. 1774. Bap. Jesse Pope son of Eben. Pope and Bette Meed Daughter of David Meed.

Nov. 6. 1774 Bap. Bridget Orn D. of John Orn.

Decem. 20. 1774. Bap<sup>t</sup> Gideon Gowing.

Jan. 15. 1775. Bap. Lydia Townsend D. of Dan<sup>l</sup> Townsend

Sometime since were baptized Ruth wellman and Mercy wellman Daughters of Abraham wellman.

July 9. 1775 Bap. William Perkins son of John Perkins.

Aug 13. 1775 Bap. John Briant, Anna Briant and Sarah Briant Children of y<sup>e</sup> late Jonathan Briant.

Nov 5. 1775 Bap. Betze Mansfield & Samuel Mansfield, Children of Sam<sup>l</sup> Mansfield

March 17. Bapt. Sarah Townsend D. of Thomas Townsend.

25<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

Aug 25 Bap. Lydia Hart Daughter of John Heart Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 27. 1776; Bapt. Bette Bancroft, D. of John Bancroft Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Aug 4 Bap. Martha wellman wife of Thomas wellman.

Decem. 1 1776. Bapt. Abraham Gold Pope son of Ebenezer Pope.

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 5. 1777 Bapt. John Orne Son of John Orne.

26<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

Nov. 5. 1761. This Day an Account taken of all the present Members of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Chh of Lynn, at a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> said Chh.

## MALE MEMBERS.

Elisha Newhall.  
 Deacon John Bancroft.  
 Stephen wellman.  
 Jonathan Gowing.  
 Ebenezer Bancroft.  
 Ebenezer Newhall.  
 Ezekiel Gowing.  
 Thomas Gowing.  
 John Williams.  
 John Mudge.

Deacon Daniel Mansfield.  
 Dea. Nathaniel Bancroft.  
 Stephen wellman Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nehemiah Newhall.  
 Ebenezer Aborn Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 John Mansfield Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Jonathan wellman,  
 Thomas Townsend.  
 Daniel Townsend.  
 John Perkins.

## FEMALE MEMBERS.

Jane Newhall.  
 Mary Bancroft.  
 Abigail Wellman.  
 widow Elisabeth Sparhawk.  
 widow Mary Gowing.  
 Elisabeth Newhall.  
 Deliverance Gowing.  
 Sarah Gowing.  
 Elisabeth Eaton.  
 widow Elisabeth Newhall.  
 widow Mary Newhall.  
 Lydia Mansfield  
 Mary Bancroft  
 Susannah Wellman  
 widow Lydia Norwood  
 widow Lydia Mason  
 widow Margaret Aborn  
 Tabbitha Williams  
 Susannah Sherman  
 widow Elisabeth Parker  
 Sarah Williams

Sarah Newhall  
 Mary Newhall  
 Pricilla Jeofards  
 Rebecca Aborn  
 Eleonar Larribee  
 Susannah Mede  
 Mary Eaton  
 Rebekah Adams  
 Hannah Sherman  
 Susanna Townsend  
 Hannah Mansfield  
 Mary Aborn  
 Sarah Pope  
 Zerviah Townsend  
 Eunice Perkins  
 Elizabeth Wellman  
 Mary Bancroft  
 Anna Perkins  
 Phebe Flint  
 Martha Wellman.

June y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1777 an account of those taken into this church since y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Adams Death.

Anna Huws July 1777.

John Orne Novb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 16 : 1777.

Androw Mansfield June 25. 1780.

Sarah Vpton June y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1781.

27<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

## AN ACCOUNT of Deaths continued

May 12. 1768 Died the widow Elisabeth Sparhawk suddenly, not so much as able to give the least Account of what ail<sup>d</sup> Her.

June 24. 1768 Died Susannah Welman wife of Stephen Welman, of a Dropsy and astma; in y<sup>e</sup> 49 year of her Age.

July 1. 1768 Died Stephen Wellman of a fall that broke his Silver Cord aged 54.

Aug 15. 1768. Died Elisabeth wellman of a Fever and Canker, aged 76.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 3. 1768 Died Susanna Shearman wife of Nath<sup>l</sup> Shearman of a consumption in y<sup>e</sup> 33<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 28. 1768. Died the Widow Elisabeth Parker after some lingring Indisposition, in the 75 year of Her Age.

Nov. 7. 1768 were drowned John Wellman & young Flynt out of a Float in Lyn-River s<sup>d</sup> wellman in y<sup>e</sup> 36; and s<sup>d</sup> Flynt in the 34<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Nov. 8. 1768 Died Doctor John Aborn, of a Fever, in y<sup>e</sup> 41 year of his Age.

Nov. 22. 1768 Died The widow Abigail wellman, of two or three Days Illness, in the 86<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Decem. 25. 1768 Died Deacon John Bancroft Suddenly, in y<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

March 2. 1769. Died John Aborn son of the late Dr John Aborn, of a fever; in the eighth year of his Age.

March 17. 1769. A Child of James Bancroft Still-born.

June 25. 1769. Died the widow Mary Hutchinson, after a short Illness, in y<sup>e</sup> 79<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Decem. 19. 1769 Died Thomas Gowing of an Ill-Turn, and something of a Fever, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his Age

Decem 22. 1769 Died Bette Upton Daughter of Asa

Upton, of the Throat-Distemper, in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Jan 21. 1770 Died Cap<sup>t</sup> Ebenezer Bancroft of a Fever, in y<sup>e</sup> 70 year of his Age.

Feb. 7. 1770. Died Elisabeth Newhall widow of the late Ebenezer Newhall in y<sup>e</sup> 76<sup>th</sup> year of her Age, of Infirmities of Age and Something of a bloody purging.

Feb. 12. 1770 Died David wellman, of long weakness but just at last, a Fever setting in, in the 67<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

28<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

June 11. 1770 Died Zervia Townsend D. of Daniel Townsend of y<sup>e</sup> Canker, in y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

July 2. 1770 Died Elizabeth Aborn Daughter of y<sup>e</sup> late D<sup>r</sup> John Aborn, of worms, in y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

July 21. 1770. Died an Infant Child of Dan<sup>l</sup> Townsend's within an Hour after it was born.

July 23<sup>d</sup> 1770 Died Sarah Mansfield Daug. of John Mansfield, of a consumption, in y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Decem. 1. 1770 Died Sarah Smith Daughter of Amos Smith of the whooping Cough aged Seven weeks.

March 28. 1771 Died an Infant Child of Thomas wellman aged three weeks.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 8. 1771 Died Jonathan Norwood, son of the late Thomas Norwood of a violent Fever, in the 19 year of his Age.

March 12. 1772 Died Ezekiel Gowing son of Joseph Gowing, in y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> year of his Age. He was Scalt to Death.

July 25. 1772 Died William Bancroft, son of James Bancroft, of a violent Fever in y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 10. 1772 Died the widow Mary Gowing in y<sup>e</sup> 91<sup>st</sup> year of her Age; merely of Age.

Jan. 23 1773 Died Joseph Wellman son of Jonathan Wellman Jun<sup>r</sup> aged two months & 1 week.

Jan 25. 1773 Died Benjamin Meed aged 79 merely of Age.

Feb 5 1773 Died Suddenly Ruth Bancroft Relict of y<sup>e</sup> late Capt. Ebenezer Bancroft merely of Age, in y<sup>e</sup> 76<sup>th</sup> year of her age, had Scarcely time to say any more than these words, viz. that she was not the least afraid to die. thus died that Godly woman.

March 19, 1773 Died Capt. Elisha Newhall in y<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>th</sup> year of his age after a few days Illness; also

March 22 1773 Died Jane Newhall wife of the s<sup>d</sup> Elisha, in y<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>th</sup> year of her Age. They lived very happily together as man and wife almost 65, if not almost 66 years. then died, but three days Difference between y<sup>r</sup> Deaths. Thus were they lovely and pleasant in their Lives; and in their Death, They were not divided.

July 1773 Died Amos walton son of Timothy walton about 20 months old.

29<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

Sept 3. 1773 Died Samuel Gowing after a tedious sickness of eleven years in the 78<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 16. 1773 Died Jonathan Wellman after a Short Illness occasioned by a Stoppage in his Water, in y<sup>e</sup> 75<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Decem 9. 1773. Died Mary Aborn wife of Ebenezer Aborn Jun<sup>r</sup> after a month or two's Illness, in y<sup>e</sup> 45<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

July 31. 1774 Died David Townsend of a Fever after about a weeks Illness, in y<sup>e</sup> 76 y<sup>r</sup> of his Age.

Sept 5. 1774 Died Hannah Larribe D. of Ephraim Larribee, of a Fever, in the 15<sup>th</sup> year of her Age

Jan. 1. 1775 Died suddenly The widow Mary Newhall Relict of the late Daniel Newhall of mere Age in y<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Jan. 4. 1775 Died Eunice Heart D. of Zerub<sup>l</sup> Heart of a nervous Fever in y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.



Feb 5. 1775, Died Ebenezer Larribee son of Ebenezer Larribee of y<sup>e</sup> Canker aged 4 months

Feb 17. 1775. Died Gideon Gowing after a lingring Illness of about 3 months occasioned by his overdoing Himself; in y<sup>e</sup> 54<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

March 9. 1775 Died Joseph Newhall by a violent Seizure after a few Days Illness suppos'd to be occasioned by a cold taken when he went out upon an alarm, in the 52<sup>d</sup> year of his Age.

Ap. 4. 1775 Died Jonathan Briant after a lingring and painful Illness of about 3 months of something suppos'd to breed in his head: in y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Ap. 14. 1775, Died Margaret Aborn D. of Benj<sup>a</sup> Aborn of a violent Fever in 14<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Ap. 19. 1775, Died Dan<sup>l</sup> Townsend in a Battle with the Regulars; He was shot down dead in a moment, in y<sup>e</sup> 36<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Ap. 27. 1775 Died Nath<sup>l</sup> Gowing of mere Age, in y<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>th</sup> year of his Age

May 12. 1775 Died Love Newhall, wife of Ezekiel Newhall of a consumption, in y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

June 16. 1775 Died an Infant Child of Mr. William Richardson's aged 6 weeks.

July 12. 1775 Died Elisabeth Lampson of mere Age Supposed to be about 84 years of Age.

30<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

July 12. 1775 Died Mrs Barber wife of Major Barber, of a nervous Fever in the 44<sup>th</sup> year of Her Age.

July 26. 1775 Died Ebenezer Bancroft, son of John Bancroft, in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> year of his Age, of a consumption.

Aug. 6. 1775 Died a Child of John Collins of a bloody purging, aged 10 months.

Aug. 21. 1775 Died Jacob Bragge son of Josiah Bragge of a bloody-flux in the ninth year of his Age.

Aug. 23. 1775. Died Anne Wellman Daughter of Thomas Wellman of a bloody purging & worms, aged 23 months.

Sept 15. 1775. Died an Infant Child of Robert Ran's[?] of a Fever & purging, aged 11 months.

Sept. 19. 1775 Died an Infant Child of Sam<sup>n</sup> Mansfield's of a Fever & purging aged 13 months.

Sept<sup>t</sup> 21. 1775 Kezia Verry of a Fever and purging aged 55 yrs.

Octobr<sup>r</sup> 5. 1775 Died John Berry son of John Berry of a Fever & purging aged 16 months.

Octobr<sup>r</sup> 16 1775 Died Charles Richardson son of William Richardson of a Fever and purging aged 3 years.

Octobr<sup>r</sup> 19. 1775 Died Zervia Townsend Relict of the late Dan<sup>n</sup> Townsend, of a putrid Fever & purging, in y<sup>e</sup> 32<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Octobr<sup>r</sup> 26. Died Mehitable Brown Daughter of James Brown, of a Fever & purging, aged two years, and two months.

Nov. 8 1775 Died Amos Walton son of Timothy Walton of a Fever & bloody purging aged two years & one month.

Dec. 11. 1775. Died Mercy Larrabee, wife of Ebenezer Larribee of a violent Fever, a few Days after Lying inn, suppos'd to be occasion'd by her being put into a Room that had been newly plaister'd, in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> year of her Age. thus died this healthy young person.

1776 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 5 Died Nehemiah Newhall of an astma of, after a sore trial of twelve years of the same, in w<sup>c</sup> He went thro many thousand Deaths before He did die, in the 48<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Feb. 4. Died an infant Child of Ebenezer Larribee's aged 9 weeks

31<sup>st</sup> page of Record.

1776

Feb<sup>ry</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Died William Norwood, son of the late Thomas Norwood, of a violent Fever, in y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

May 18. Died Lydia Mansfield wife of Dea<sup>c</sup> Daniel Mansfield of a Dropsy in y<sup>e</sup> 61<sup>st</sup> Year of her Age.

June 11. Died Moses Bdunah Suddenly of an Apoplectic, or Palsy, or both, within about Six Hours after He was taken.

Aug. 22<sup>d</sup> Died Rebekah Adams wife of Rev<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Adams of a consumption or Dropsy after 2 years and 4 months Sickness in y<sup>e</sup> 43<sup>d</sup> year of her Age.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 1 Died James Putnam, son of Dr Sam<sup>l</sup> Putnam suddenly choking up of a Quincey, in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Also the night following Died Charles Riley a Traveller at the Tavern suddenly without any's so much as Knowing it, till after he was dead.

1777

Feb 9. Died John Aborn, son of Benjamin, Scalt to Death, in y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Ap. 20 Died John Bancroft of a Dropsy in y<sup>e</sup> 69 year of his Age.

May y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day 1777 Died the Rev<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Adams of a short sickness in the 58 year of his age & 22 year of his Ministry.

32 page of Record

May y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>std</sup> 1777 at a Church Meeting Decon Mansfield voted moderator.

2 Ly voted Deacon Bancroft to Recive the Churches vesels & things Left at the Rev<sup>d</sup> mr Adams and to keep the Churches Reckords & Books.

May y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777 Bap: Bette Danforth D. of Joshua Danforth

June y<sup>e</sup> 8. 1777 Bap: Sarah wellman d. of Jonathan wellman

June y<sup>e</sup> 29. 1777. Bap: John Hews son of John Hews

June y<sup>e</sup> 29 1777 Bap: Martha Abiah Susanna children of Thomas wellman

July y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1777 Bap: John & william sons of Doct Samuel Putnam.

Sep<sup>tbr</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>d</sup> 1777 Eliseabeth Pirkens Dafter of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Pirkens was Baptised

November y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> 1777 Lydia & Ester Flint Dafters of y<sup>e</sup> widow Phebe Flint were Baptised.

December y<sup>e</sup> 7: 1777 James son of Doct Samuel Putnam was Baptised

June y<sup>e</sup> 14. 1778 John son of Mathew Newhal

Jacob wellman son of John Hues

Anna dater of Thomas Townsend

Olif Dafter of Jonathan wellman were all Baptised.

Asa Mansfild son of Samuel Mansfild was Baptised  
November y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1778.

March y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>d</sup> 1779 Jacob Bancroft Son of John Bancroft was Baptised

July y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1779 Mr. Thacher Preched & Baptised the flowing children

Love Dafter of Decon Daniel Mansfield

James son of Ebenezer Aborn

Sarah Dafter of Abraham wellman

Moley Davfter of John Harte

James son of James Johnson ware all Baptised.

October y<sup>e</sup> 17 1779 Hannah Davfter of Thomas wellman was Baptised.

June y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1780 William son of cap<sup>t</sup> John Pirkiens

was Baptised & Androw & jean Children of Androw mansfield was Baptised

September y<sup>e</sup> 24. 1780 william the son of Lev<sup>t</sup> Thomas Townsend was Baptised, the same day Benjamin son of John Hues was Baptised

November y<sup>e</sup> 12. 1780 Jacob y<sup>e</sup> Son of Joseph Brown was Baptised. the same day Polley Davfter of Samuel Mansfield was Baptised.

June y<sup>e</sup> 10. 1781 John vpton son of John vpton was Baptised y<sup>e</sup> same day Bridget Davfter of John Bancroft was Baptised & the same day Jonathan son of Jonathan Symons was Baptised.

October y<sup>e</sup> 2. 1781 Nath<sup>l</sup> Tarbel son of Jonathan Tarbel Jun<sup>r</sup> was Baptised the same day Bart son of Thomas wellman was Baptised.

33<sup>d</sup> Page of Record.

At a Church meeting the Rev<sup>r</sup> Mr. Store Being invited Opned the meeting with Prayer to God for Drection

1<sup>t</sup> voted Decn Daniel mansfield modrator for this Church During the Chvrches Pleasver.

2<sup>t</sup> voted Decon Bancroft shuld be clarke for this Church During thar Pleasver.

3<sup>t</sup> voted Decn Mansfield & Mr. Ezekiel Gowing be a comitee to Examine shvch Persons as may Offer themselves to joyne with this Church.

4<sup>t</sup> voted that is the Desire of this Chvrch to have a day of Fasting & Prayer to God for devine Drection in ovr Endeavors to obtain a Resetlement of the Gospel among us Provided the Parish are willing to Joyne with us. this meeting was heild at the Hous of Decon Bancroft Jvely y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>thd</sup> 1777. October y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>thd</sup> 1779 at a Church Meeting at the Hovs of Decn Bancrofts

1<sup>t</sup> vovd that Decon Bancroft pay out of the Churches



money that he has the Car of to Dec<sup>n</sup> mansfield 3-14-0  
it being for whate he paid for Revriges for the Tabel

2<sup>t</sup> vott Decon, Bancroft Be adided to the Comite to  
Examin shvh persons as may offer themselves to joyen  
with this Church.

34<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

At a Meeting of the Second Church in Lynn October  
y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1780 the Revr<sup>d</sup> Mr Robe Moderator

1 ly voted Mr. James Bancroft & Esther his wife Joseph  
Brown John Burnham be Receved to the fellowship of  
this Church

Vpon the Reccommendation of the first Church of  
Christ in Reading

2 ly Voted that this Church unanimously chuisse Mr  
Ebenezer Hubbard to be their Pastor.

3 ly voted Deacon Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft Mr Thomas Tôwnsend  
Cap<sup>t</sup> John Peirkens be a Commite to Lay the votes of the  
Church before the Parish Committe.

Lynnfield October y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1782 at a Chvrch Meeting of  
s<sup>d</sup> Town Deacon Mansfield Modrator 1 Ly voted Mr.  
Joseph Mottey for ther Pastor by a unanimously.

2 Ly voted Decon Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft Mr John Orne Cap<sup>t</sup>  
John Pirkens be a Comite to Lay the votes of the Church  
befor the Selectmen in Order to Lay the Votes of the  
Church before the Town in order for a Town meting.

35<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

September y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day 1782

Mr Smith Preched & y<sup>e</sup> Severl Children wor Baptised  
Sarah Davgter of Decon Daniel Mansfield Baptised

Betey Davgter of Ebenzer Aborn Baptised

Eunis Davgter of Jams Johnston Baptised

Abgiel Davgter of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Pirkens Baptised

Lydia and Nancy twines Davgters of Androw Mansfield  
Baptised



November y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1782 James Son of Jonathen Symons was Baptised.

April y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1783 Nance Davghter Benjmen Johnston Baptised

June y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1783 Elisibeth Davtor of Jonathen Tarbel was Baptised, the same day Joseph the son of Joseph Aborn was Baptised

July y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1783 Sarah Davghter of John Bancroft was Baptised

36<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

September 24<sup>th</sup> 1783

Joseph Mottey was ordained to the pastoral office in the Church of Christ in Lynnfield

1784 January 26

An account of the present members of the Chh of Ch in Lynnfield.

#### MALES

Ezekiel Gowing  
Dea Dan<sup>l</sup> Mansfield  
Dea Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne  
Thomas Townshend  
James Bancroft  
Eben<sup>r</sup> Aborn

John Williams  
John Mansfield  
John Perkins  
Joseph Brown  
John Burnham  
Andrew Mansfield

#### FEMALES

Lydia Gowing  
Mary Bancroft  
Margaret Aborn  
Tabitha Williams  
Susanna Townshend  
Ester Bancroft  
Lydia Mason  
Sarah Newhall  
Mary Newhall  
Susanna Mede  
Eunice Perkins  
Rebecca Aborn

Sarah Pope  
Sarah Upton  
Mary Eaton  
Hannah Sherman  
Hannah Mansfield  
Elizabeth Wellman  
Mary Bancroft  
Anna Perkins  
Phebe Flint  
Martha Wellman  
Anna Hews

37<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

## RECORD OF BAPTISMS

1783 Jerusha, Daughter of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Burnham was  
Nov 30 baptized.

Dec 21 Thomas son of Mr Thomas Townshend, was  
baptized

1784 Isaac & Jacob, Sons of Mr Andrew Mansfield,  
were baptized 7 March 1784.

Abigail, Priscilla, Barzillai, Lavinia, Lucy and Mary,  
children of Mr Thomas Reed, were baptized the 28<sup>th</sup>  
March 1784.

Hannah, Daughter of Mr Jonathan Symonds was bap-  
tized 25 April 1784.

Elias, son of Joseph Mottey was baptized 2<sup>d</sup> May 1784.

1785 James, son of John Hews was baptized 30 Jan<sup>y</sup>  
1785.

Lydia, Daughter of James Johnson was baptized  
17 July 1785.

Jenney, daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bancroft was baptized  
16 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1785.

Pamela, Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson was baptized  
11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 1785.

Elias, son of Joseph Mottey, was baptized 11<sup>th</sup>  
December 1785.

1786 Henry son of John Perkins Esq<sup>r</sup> was baptized  
22 Jany. 1786.

William, Levi, Lydia, Sarah, Bethia, Dorcas,  
& Timna, children of William Mansfield, were  
baptized 16 April 1786.

Sarah, Daughter of Jon<sup>a</sup> Tarbell Ju<sup>r</sup> was baptized  
14 May 1786.

1787 Polly, Daughter of Andrew Mansfield was bap-  
tized 14 Jany 1787.

Betsey Daughter of Joseph mottey was baptized  
18 March 1787.

Robert, son of Robert Williams was baptized  
8 April 1787.

Joel, Son of John Hews was baptized 15 April  
1787.

1788 Eben son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bancroft was baptized 3<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup>  
1788.

Sally Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson was baptized  
23 Mar. 88 John son of Mr James Brown was  
baptized 6 July 1788.

John, Rachel, Pamela, Timothy, Polly & Sally  
children of John Hawks were baptized 24 Au-  
gust 1788.

Artemas son of Timothy Tufts was baptized 31  
Aug. 1788.

Elijah son of William Mansfield was baptized  
26 Octob<sup>r</sup>.

38<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

## MARRIAGES

1784 Mr Ezra Gowing & M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Gowing were  
married 14 December 1783.

Mr. Eben<sup>r</sup> Aborn & M<sup>rs</sup> Mehitable Larrabee  
were married 5 Feb. 1784

Mr. Francis Southwick & M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Nurse  
were married 26 August 1784

Mr Joshua Geary & M<sup>rs</sup> Martha Newhall were  
married 30 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1784.

Mr Benjamin Wiley & M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Sherman were  
married 28 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Mr Joseph Bullard M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Adams were  
married 7 Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1784.

Mr Samuel Pierson & M<sup>rs</sup> Kezia Richardson  
were married 25 Nov. 1784.

- 1785 Mr Joseph Jenkins & Miss Mary Newhall were married 2 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1785.  
Mr Noah Newhall & Miss Dorothy Lawrence were married 11 Aug. 1785.  
Mr Lemuel Lewis & Miss Sarah Gowen were married 20 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1785.  
Mr. Jonas Kendall & Miss Sarah Gowing were married 17<sup>th</sup> November 1785.  
Mr William Hayward & Miss Dorcas Townshend were married the 15<sup>th</sup> December 1785.
- 1786 Mr James Gould & Miss Rebecca Aborn were married 26<sup>th</sup> Jany. 1786.  
Mr Edward Pratt & Miss Dorcas Sherman were married 2 May 1786.  
Mr John Green Walden was married to Miss Polly Collins 4<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1786.
- 1787 Mr Amos Butler & Miss Mary Aborn were married 20<sup>th</sup> May 1787.  
Mr James Brown & Miss Susanna Wellman were married 12 July 1787.  
Mr Ebenezer Parsons & Miss Nabby Smith were married 18<sup>th</sup> November 1787.
- 1788 Doct<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Adams & Miss Lois Orne were married 9<sup>th</sup> March 1788.  
Mr Jonathan Richardson & Miss Anna Hitchins were married 18<sup>th</sup> March 1788.  
Mr. Samuel Aborn & Miss Polly Flint were married 17 April 1788.  
Mr. Ephraim Wiley & Miss Phebe Wilkins were married 17 July 1788.
- 1789 Mr. Reuben Green & Miss Huldah Newhall were married 5<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1789.  
Mr. Pearson Brown & Miss Betsey Mackintire were married 7<sup>th</sup> June 1789.

## DEATHS

- 1784 Margaret Aborn died of very age Æ 88.  
June 11
- 1785 Rebecca Brown daughter of Mr Jas. Brown died  
Jan<sup>y</sup> 13 Æ 18.
- Jan<sup>y</sup> 15 Asa son of Amos Newhall, died aged 5 months.  
Feb<sup>y</sup> 11
- 1785 Mr John Orne died aged 53.  
June 3<sup>d</sup> Mrs. Dorcas Sherman died in the 85<sup>th</sup> year of  
1785 her age.
- Oct<sup>r</sup> 10 Elias son of Joseph Mottey died, aged 18  
1785 months.
- Jn<sup>y</sup> 29 Sam<sup>l</sup> Mudge died aged 27 years.
- Oct<sup>r</sup> 2 Lydia, Wife of Mr James Brown died aged  
1786 40 y<sup>r</sup>
- Oct 7 Samuel son of Jon<sup>a</sup> Newhall died aged 18  
1786 months.
- Nov. 12
- 1786 Rebecca wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mead died aged 27 years.
- Dec<sup>r</sup> 26 Lois wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mackintier died aged 65 years
- 1787 Jonas son of Elisha Newhall died aged 14  
Jan<sup>y</sup> 25 months
- Oct<sup>r</sup> 24 Mr Daniel Gowing died aged 78
- Nov 18 M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gowing died aged 82.
- 1788 Mr Andrew Mansfield died 26 July 1788 aged  
31 years  
Mr Ezekiel Gowing died 12<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 85 years.
- 1789 Doct<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Putnam (found dead at Lynn) 27<sup>th</sup>  
April aged 49  
M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Mottey died 27  
Aug. 1789 aged 32  
Sophia, daughter of John Pope, died 6<sup>th</sup> of  
Oct<sup>r</sup> 1789, aged 2 years & six months.

Timothy Walton jun<sup>r</sup> was drowned (at Kennebeck river) the 2 of October 1789 aged 22 years  
Mr Josiah Newhall died 29<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1789 in y<sup>e</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

1790 M<sup>rs</sup> Mary wife of Thomas Pool died 24<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1790 Æ 38.

Mr Zerubabel Hart Jun<sup>r</sup> died 4<sup>th</sup> July 1790 Æ 26.

1791 Abigail, Daughter of Wm Newhall died 11<sup>th</sup> April Æ 8.

M<sup>rs</sup> Esther Wellman died 10<sup>th</sup> Octobr<sup>r</sup> Æ 82.

Miss Sarah Johnson died 30<sup>th</sup> October Æ 26.

1792 Miss Mary Brown died 2<sup>d</sup> Feb Æ 20.

Mr Eben<sup>r</sup> Aborn died 8<sup>th</sup> march Æ 67.

Cæsar a negro servant of the late M<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne died 12 April 1792 aged 80.

M<sup>rs</sup> Martha wife of Thomas Wellman died 19 April Æ 55.

Mr Ephraim Sheldon died 7<sup>th</sup> July Æ 75.

Miss Martha Wellman died 21 July Æ 20.

Miss Anna Perkins daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Perkins Esq<sup>r</sup> died 10<sup>th</sup> Aug Æ 21.

Page 40 of the Record.

## ADMISSIONS TO FULL COM̄UNION

1784

15<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> Hannah the wife of Tho Reed was admitted to full com̄union

The Widow Mehetable Welman was admitted to full communion 28 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1784.

James Brown was admitted to full com̄union 18 December 1785.

William Mansfield & Betty his wife were admitted 12 Febr<sup>y</sup> 1786.

Margaret Wiley was admitted 13<sup>th</sup> Aug 1786.



Rachel the wife of John Hawks was admitted to full communion 17 August 1788.

Bridget Bancroft was admitted 3<sup>d</sup> May 1789.

The Widow Jane Mansfield was admitted 24<sup>th</sup> May 1789.

Nicholas Brown was admitted 11<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1789.

Eben<sup>r</sup> Lawrence jun<sup>r</sup> was admitted 14<sup>th</sup> Nov 1790.

Robert Williams was admitted a member of this Chh, being dismissed from & recommended by y<sup>e</sup> Chh of C+ in Royalstown — 14 Nov. 1790.

Molly Johnson was admitted 5 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1790.

Sarah Johnson was admitted 6<sup>th</sup> March 1791

Hannah wife of John Danforth was admitted 1 May 1791

Stephen Smith was admitted 5<sup>th</sup> June 1791

Daniel Sweetser & Lois his wife and Sukey Newhall were admitted 7 August 1791.

Lydia, wife of Ephraim Shelden, was admitted 4<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1791.

The Widow Hannah Newhall was admitted 16<sup>th</sup> October 1791.

Mary, wife of W<sup>m</sup> Beers was admitted 30<sup>th</sup> October 1791.

Sarah Holt was admitted 8 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1792.

Joseph Brown jun<sup>r</sup> & Mercy Wellman were admitted 29<sup>th</sup> July 1792.

Mehetable wife of Nicholas Brown was admitted 2<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1792.

Samuel Aborn & Polly his wife were admitted 4<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1792.

Eunice Perkins was admitted 5<sup>th</sup> May 1793.

Kezia, wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearsons was admitted 12<sup>th</sup> May 1793.

Asa Upton & Elizabeth his wife were admitted  
1 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1793.

Susanna Sherman was admitted 12 July 1795.

Sarah, wife of Jas. Aborn was admitted 4  
Sep<sup>r</sup> 1796.

Nathaniel Sherman was admitted 13<sup>th</sup> May  
1798.

John Mansfield & Phœbe his wife were ad-  
mitted 4<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1798.

Page 41 of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF BAPTISMS.

1788 Samuel, son of Robert Williams was baptiz'd  
2<sup>d</sup> Nov 1788.

1789 Lydia, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks was baptiz'd  
5 July 1789.

Eliza, daughter of Joseph Mottey was bap-  
tized 30<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1789.

Elijah, son of John Hews was baptized 20<sup>th</sup>  
Sep<sup>r</sup> 1789.

Rebecca, daughter of James Brown, was bap-  
tized 18<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1789.

Benjamin, son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Perkins Esq<sup>r</sup> was bap-  
tize<sup>d</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1789.

1790 Aaron & Hannah, children of Aaron Nurse  
were baptized 26<sup>th</sup> September.

1791 Joshua, son of John Hawks was baptized  
27<sup>th</sup> March.

John, son of John Danforth, was baptized &  
William, son of Timothy Tufts, 1 may.

Dolly, Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson 5 June  
1791.

Sukey Newhall was baptiz<sup>d</sup> & }  
Daniel, son of Daniel Sweetser } 7 Aug. 1791.

Lydia Shelden, wife of Ephraim Shelden, was baptizd 4 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1791.

Mary, wife of W<sup>m</sup> Beers, was baptizd 30<sup>th</sup> October 1791.

William, Jn<sup>o</sup>, Jesse, Joseph, Rebecca, Polly & Benjamin, children of W<sup>m</sup> Beers were baptiz'd 20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1791

Susanna, Daughter of James Brown was baptized 4 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1791.

1792 Joshua, son of John Hews, was baptized 22 July 1792.

John & Samuel, sons of Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn were baptized 4<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1792.

Eliza, daughter of John Hawks, Clarissa, daughter of Nathan Walton, & Polly, daughter of Nicholas Brown, were baptized 30<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1792.

1793 Lucy, daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bancroft, was baptized 10<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1793.

Levi, son of Amos Blanchard, was baptized 17<sup>th</sup> March 1793.

Sarah, daughter of William Beers, was baptized 7<sup>th</sup> April 1793.

Charles & Betsy Richardson, children of the late William Richarson & of Kezia, the present wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson were baptized 12<sup>th</sup> may 1793.

Lois, daughter of Daniel Sweetser was baptized 9<sup>th</sup> June 1793.

1794 Sally, daughter of Joseph Brown, was baptized 9<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1794.

Stephen, son of James Brown, was baptiz'd 20<sup>th</sup> April, 1794.

Narcissa, daughter of John Hawks, was baptiz'd 4 May 1794.

Daniel, son of Amos Blanchard, was baptized  
30<sup>th</sup> Nov.

42<sup>d</sup> Page of Record.

Lynnfield 26 Jan'y. 1784

At a Church meeting, Voted to adopt a confession of faith, as a condition, of admitting Candidates to full communion, in the room of a relation of experiences; th'o giving free liberty to Candidates, to offer a relation, if they choose it

Voted that this meeting be adjourned to the 9<sup>th</sup> Feb. next ensuing.

Attest J Mottey.

Feb'y 9<sup>th</sup> The Chh met according to adjournment & adjourned to the 20 inst.

Attest J Mottey

Feb'y 20<sup>th</sup> The Chh met according to adjournment and adjourned to the 23 inst. @ 3 o'Clock P. M.

Attest J Mottey.

1784 Feb'y 23 The Chh met according to adjournment & voted unanimously, that the practice of admitting Persons to covenant & in consequence thereof, granting them the privilege of baptism for their children, while they themselves neglect the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, appears to them unscriptural — and 2<sup>dly</sup> Voted to admit in future, no persons into Covenant except those who come up to the ordinance of the Lord's Supper.

3<sup>dly</sup> Voted Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne Trustee of the Chh's money in the room of Deacon Bancroft who resigned.

4<sup>thly</sup> Voted this meeting dissolved.

Attest J Mottey

1785 Oct<sup>r</sup> 16 At the request of Hannah, wife of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wesson, This Chh voted to transfer her relation to the Chh of C<sup>+</sup> in Packersfield

Attest J Mottey

N. B. 2 Dec<sup>r</sup> 95 The letter containing this vote has not been called for

1787 2<sup>d</sup> May At a Chh meeting voted Deacon Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft Trustee of money belonging to the Chh, in the room of Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne deceas'd

Attest J Mottey

1788 17 April at the request of Lydia Mason this Chh voted to transfer her relation to the Chh of C<sup>+</sup> in Reading, State of Vermont

Attest J Mottey

1792 2<sup>d</sup> July at the request of Thomas Townsend & Susanna his wife, this Chh voted to transfer their relation to the Chh of C<sup>+</sup> in Reading, State of Vermont

Attest J Mottey

1796 At a Church meeting 16<sup>th</sup> September John Perkins Esquire was chosen a Deacon of this Church

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn was chosen Treasurer of the Chh, in the room of Deacon Bancroft resigned.

This Church meeting was adjourned to the 29<sup>th</sup> instant at 4 o'Clock P. M.

Attest J Mottey.

43<sup>d</sup> page of Record.

Lynnfield 29 September 1796

At the adjournment Jn<sup>o</sup> Perkins Esqr signified his acceptance of the office to which he had been chosen. The meeting was then dissolved.

Attest J Mottey

1799  
July 14      At the request of Joseph Brown & Mary his wife & of Nicholas Brown & Mehetable his wife, in regular standing with this Chh, *Voted* that their relation to this Chh be transferred to the Chh of Christ in Charlestown.

Attest J Mottey

1800  
Oct 2<sup>d</sup>      At the request of Joseph Brown & Sarah his wife members of this Chh in regular standing *Voted* that their relation to this Chh be transferred to the Chh of Christ in Charlestown

Attest J Mottey

At a Chh meeting held on the 26<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> 1803 Rachel the wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks personally presented the following request Viz —

Brethren, I request leave to withdraw for the present, from your communion & to commune with a neighbouring sister Chh. The *only*



reason which I have for making this request, is a *difference of opinion* subsisting between the Pastor of this Chh & myself upon certain religious subjects, which I consider as important.

(Copy)

R. Hawks

Upon which the Chh voted that the request of Mr<sup>s</sup> Hawks be granted.

Attest J Mottey Pastor

1804 At a Chh meeting held on the 21<sup>st</sup> June Mr Samuel Aborn was chosen a Deacon of this Church The meeting was adjourned to the 24<sup>th</sup> inst.

Attest

J. Mottey

1804 At the adjournment, 24<sup>th</sup> June Mr Samuel Aborn signified his acceptance of the office to which he had been chosen. The meeting was then dissolved.

Attest

J. Mottey

1804 At the request of Daniel Sweetser & Lois his  
Sep 30 wife members of this Chh in regular standing, Voted, that their relation to this Chh be transferred to the first Chh of Christ in Reading.

Attest

J. Mottey

1809 At the request of Robert Williams, a member  
May 14<sup>th</sup> of this Chh in regular standing, Voted that his relation to this Chh be transferred to the

second Chh of Christ in Augusta, District of  
Maine.

Attest

J Mottey

44<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

CONTINUATION OF MARRIAGES

- 1789 Phineas Green & Mehetable Hart were married 18 June 1789.  
Joseph Walden & Lydia Flint were married 2<sup>d</sup> July 1789.  
Nathaniel Gowing and Polly Brown were married 20<sup>th</sup> September 1789.  
Isaac Reed & Esther Flint & asa snow & Betsey Mansfield were married the 27<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1789.
- 1790 Daniel Sweetser & Lois Pearson were married 14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1790.  
William Larabee & Polly Jemmeny were married 4<sup>th</sup> July 1790.  
John Bryant & Eunice Shelden were married 3<sup>d</sup> October 1790.  
Thomas Bancroft & Lydia Brown were married 25 November 1790.
- 1791 Andrew Mansfield & Rebecca Mansfield were married 27<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1791.  
Adam Hawks & Sarah Perkins were married 17<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1791.
- 1792 Stephen Smith & Polly Johnson were married 15 January 1792.  
Nicholas Brown & Mehetable Townsend were married 29<sup>th</sup> January 1792.  
John Newhall & Abigail Newhall were married 17<sup>th</sup> May 1792.

Eben<sup>r</sup> Mackintire jun<sup>r</sup> & Lydia Jeffry were married 30<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1792.

Eben<sup>r</sup> Hart & Polly Smith were married 25<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1792.

Daniel Hart & Polly Tapley were married 13<sup>th</sup> December 1792.

1793 William Peabody & Betsey Russell were married 15<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1793.

Levi Healey & Nabby Dodge were married 17<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1793.

Joseph Brown jun<sup>r</sup> & Sarah Holt were married 18<sup>th</sup> April 1793.

Jacob Newhall & Ede Marble were married 11<sup>th</sup> June 1793.

Jasper Needham Jun<sup>r</sup> & Mary Twiss were married 11<sup>th</sup> July 1793.

W<sup>m</sup> Hart & Polly Smith were married 12 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1793.

Joseph Haward & Lydia Norwood were married 29<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1793.

45<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF MARRIAGES.

1794 Caleb Green & Polly Munro were married 30<sup>th</sup> Jany. 1794.

Andrew Mansfield & Martha Mansfield were married 20<sup>th</sup> March 1794.

Benjamin Peabody & Polly Bancroft were married 8<sup>th</sup> June 1794.

Jonathan Flint & Sarah Smith were married 24<sup>th</sup> June 1794

Samuel Putnam & Mary Tarbel were married 3<sup>d</sup> July 1794.

- Daniel Newhall & Dorcas Newhall were married 16<sup>th</sup> October 1794.
- 1795 Jonathan Meriam & Polly Gowing were married 19<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1795.  
Eli Wiley & Love Mansfield were married 5<sup>th</sup> March 1795.  
Isaac Reed & Mary Ryan were married 14<sup>th</sup> June 1795.  
Theodore Flagg & Polly Hart were married 27<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1795  
Zaccheus Perkins & Eunice Bancroft & Josiah Walton & Lydia Mansfield were married 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>  
George Nurse & the Widow Rebecca Twiss were married 27<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1795.
- 1796 Wright Newhall & Deborah Perry were married on the 14<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1796.  
Simeon Flint & Betsey Pope were married on the 25 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1796.  
Rev<sup>d</sup> Aaron Green & Eunice Orne were married 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1796.  
Samuel Wade & Hannah Pearson were married 16<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1796.
- 1797 John Mead & Zibia Sparhawk were married 12<sup>th</sup> January 1797.  
Robert Spinney & Jane Newhall were married 26<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1797.
- 1798 Perkins Nichols & Bridget Orne were married 3<sup>d</sup> July 1798.  
Joseph Hart & Betsey Tapley were married 26<sup>th</sup> July.  
Andrew Mansfield & Eunice Perkins were married 23<sup>d</sup> October 1798.  
James Lakeman & Rachel Hawks were married 8<sup>th</sup> November 1798.

- 1799 Jonathan Smith & Esther Smith were married  
6<sup>th</sup> March 1799.  
Walter Smith & Lucy Blanchard were married  
7<sup>th</sup> March 1799.

46<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

CONTINUATION OF DEATHS.

- 1792 Mrs. Sarah Munro died 17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 85  
Rebecca, Daughter of Mr Andrew Mansfield  
died 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> aged 6 months.  
Rebecca, wife of Andrew Mansfield died 22<sup>d</sup>  
Nov. Æ 22.
- 1793 Hannah Hart died 6<sup>th</sup> May 1793 aged 25.  
Mr. Walter Smith died 17<sup>th</sup> Aug 1793 aged 75.  
John, son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuttle, died 7<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> aged 5  
years.
- 1794 Sarah Newhall died 5<sup>th</sup> May 1794 aged 85  
years  
Elizabeth Wellman died 3<sup>d</sup> July aged 66 years  
Lydia, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Darby died 31<sup>st</sup> July  
aged 2 years  
Betsey, Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Gowin died 15<sup>th</sup>  
Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 2 years.  
Pamela, Daughter Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks, died 2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>  
aged 13  
William son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Perkins Esq<sup>r</sup> died 23<sup>d</sup>  
Oct<sup>r</sup> aged 14 years
- 1795 Widow Elizabeth Newhall died 8<sup>th</sup> January  
aged 68.  
Eli Pope was killed instantaneously by a cart  
wheel passing over his temples, on the 8<sup>th</sup>  
June aged 59 years  
Martha wife of Andrew Mansfield, died 24<sup>th</sup>  
July aged 22

Edmund Munro died 3<sup>d</sup> August aged 32 years  
John, son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson died aged a few months.

John Bryant died 5<sup>th</sup> October aged 73 years.  
Jonathan Tarbel jun<sup>r</sup> died 3<sup>d</sup> Nov. aged 53 years.

Eben<sup>r</sup> Swinnerton died 12 Nov. aged 66 years.

1796 Polly, daughter of Nicholas Brown died 7<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> Æ 3 years.

Edward Sparhawk A. M., died 8<sup>th</sup> March, aged 66 years.

Edward Augustus Adams, son of Dr Benjamin Adams, died 18<sup>th</sup> March Æ 2.

Ruth, wife of Deacon Daniel Mansfield, died 30 April Æ 60.

Nancy Hart died 15<sup>th</sup> May 1796, aged 34 years.

Elizabeth, relict of the late Timothy Pool Esquire, died 31<sup>st</sup> May in the 90<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Ebenezer Lawrence died 4 June aged 60 years.

Margaret Wiley died 26<sup>th</sup> June aged 48 years

Daniel Shelden died, by a fall from his horse 29<sup>th</sup> June Æ. 43

Henry, Son of John Perkins Esq<sup>r</sup>, died 1<sup>st</sup> July Æ. 10 years

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Danforth died 16<sup>th</sup> August aged 40 years.

Ephraim Larrabee died 12<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> aged 73.

1797 January 12, died Abigail, wife of Joseph Jeffry (by suicide) aged 50 years.

Edward, son of Dr Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams, died 4<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> aged a few weeks



47<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

## CONTINUATION OF DEATHS.

- 1797 Zerubabel Hart died 14<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1797 aged 59 years.  
 Anna Bryant died 17<sup>th</sup> March 1797 aged 24 years.  
 Eve Bancroft died 25<sup>th</sup> March 1797 aged 80 years  
 Deacon Daniel Mansfield died 2<sup>d</sup> April, aged 80 years  
 Charles, son of Joseph Mottey died 16<sup>th</sup> Aug. Æ 15.  
 Sarah Harrod died 12<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> aged 93.
- 1798 Belinda, daughter of Jacob Tyler, died 11<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> Æ 4.  
 Amos Smith died 9<sup>th</sup> March 1798 aged 74 years  
 Aaron, son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft jun<sup>r</sup>, died 25<sup>th</sup> May aged a few weeks  
 Rebecca, wife of Tho Dodge, died 24<sup>th</sup> June Æ 65.  
 Abigail Fox died 3<sup>d</sup> July 1798 aged 42 years  
 Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Wiley, died 12 July Æ 4 years  
 Elizabeth Gott died 22<sup>d</sup> July Æ 84.  
 Mary wife of Samuel Putnam, died 10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ 24  
 A child of Nath<sup>l</sup> Newhall aged 8 days, ob. 22<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>  
 Charlotte, Daughter of Phinehas Green ob. 22 Nov Æ 3 y<sup>r</sup>
- 1799 Sarah. wife of John Upton, died 26<sup>th</sup> March 1799 Æ 51.  
 Sarah Wife of Jonathan Welman died 30<sup>th</sup> April Æ 64.

James Smith jun<sup>r</sup> died (of an Apoplexy) 1<sup>st</sup> June Æ 25.

George Nurse died 21 August Æ 87.

Samuel, son of John Mansfield died 18<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ 8 months

Jonathan Newhall died 9<sup>th</sup> Nov. Aged 45 years.

1800 Thomas Dodge died 26<sup>th</sup> March aged 60 years  
A Daughter of Ephraim Wiley died 10<sup>th</sup> April aged 10 days.

Endicot, Son of Eben<sup>r</sup> Hart died 25<sup>th</sup> April Æ 4

Mercy Welman died 25<sup>th</sup> June aged 25 years.  
A female child of W<sup>m</sup> Peabody died 1<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> aged a few weeks.

Joseph Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Townsend, died 5<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> aged 3 months.

1801 Nancy Brown died 7<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> aged 15 years  
Esther Welman died 19<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> aged 95 years  
John Mackintire died 12<sup>th</sup> March aged 82 years  
William Twiss died 4<sup>th</sup> July Æ 72.

Eben<sup>r</sup> son of Noah Newhall died 29<sup>th</sup> July aged 18 months

Dorothy Lawrence died 7<sup>th</sup> Aug Æ 65 years.

Nath<sup>l</sup>, Son of Jacob Newhall died 21<sup>st</sup> Aug Æ 18 months.

Mary, daughter of Ezra Gowing died 28 Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ 6 years.

George son of George Hart, died 29<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ 7 months.

48<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF BAPTISMS.

1795 Samuel, son of Daniel Sweetser, was baptized  
8<sup>th</sup> March 1795.

Clarissa Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn, was baptized 29<sup>th</sup> March 1795.

Oliver, son of Nicholas Brown was baptized 28<sup>th</sup> June 1795.

George & John sons of Samuel Pearson, were baptized 26<sup>th</sup> July 1795.

Abigail, daughter of Joseph Brown, was baptized 20<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1795.

1796 Pamela, daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks was baptized 21 Feb 1796.

Sally, Eben, Nabby, Lucy, & Eliza, children of Mr Joseph Aborn, were baptized 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1796.

Jonathan, son of Mr James Brown, was baptized 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1796.

Elias, son of Mr Amos Blanchard, was baptized 23<sup>d</sup> Octob 1796.

1797 Belinda, daughter of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson was baptized 5<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1797.

Hannah Daughter of Mr Nicholas Brown, was bapt 2<sup>d</sup> April.

Warren, son of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn was baptized 25 June.

Josiah Goodridge Tyler son of Mr Isaac Tyler was baptized 6<sup>th</sup> Aug 1797.

Mary, daughter of Mr Joseph Brown, was baptized 1 Oct<sup>o</sup>. '97

1798 Lucinda, daughter of Mr Daniel Sweetser was baptized 18<sup>th</sup> March

Adam, son of Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks was baptized 6 May.

John Silver, son of Mr Joseph Aborn, was baptized 4<sup>th</sup> Nov.

1799 Samuel, son of Mr John Mansfield, was baptized 3<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup>.

Joseph Holt son of Mr Joseph Brown, was baptized 23<sup>d</sup> June.

Mary Flint Daughter of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn was baptized 20<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>.

Anna Perkins Daughter of Mr Andrew Mansfield Jun<sup>r</sup> was bap 24<sup>th</sup> Nov.

1800 Pamela, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne, was baptized 13 July

Lavinia, Daughter of Daniel Sweetser, was baptizd 21 Sep<sup>r</sup>

William, son of Joseph Aborn, was baptized 26 Oct<sup>o</sup>

1801 Mary, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mansfield, was bapt. 26 April

Andrew, son of Andrew Mansfield, was baptized 6 Sep<sup>r</sup>

Harriet, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne was bapt. 15<sup>th</sup> Nov.

1802 Sylvanus, son of Stephen Smith, was bapt. 4 July 1802

Sophia, Daughter of Herbert Richardson, was bapt. 14 Oct<sup>o</sup> 1802.

1803 Hersey, son of Joseph Aborn, was bapt<sup>d</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> 1803.

Nabby, D. of Andrew Mansfield, was bapt. 11 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1803.

1804 Emily, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne, was baptized 13<sup>th</sup> May 1804.

1805 Frederick, son of Deacon Sam<sup>l</sup> aborn, was baptized 14 April 1805.

William Johnson, son of	}	were baptized 28
Stephen Smith		
& Eunice daughter of		
Andrew Mansfield		
		April

49<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

## CONTINUATION OF BAPTISMS

- 1805 Mary-Ann, David, Sophia & Sally-Flint children of Dan<sup>l</sup> Needham Esq<sup>r</sup> were baptized 23<sup>d</sup> of July.  
Lois-Orne, Daughter of Doct<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams was baptized Oct<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>
- 1806 Dolly-Carter D. of Joseph Mansfield, was bapt 14 Sep<sup>r</sup>
- 1807 Rebecca Baneroft, D. of Deacon Sam<sup>l</sup> Aborn was bapt. 30<sup>th</sup> Aug.  
Daniel, son of Cap<sup>t</sup> Andrew Mansfield d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> Sophia-Bridget-Parker, Daughter of Major John Orne, was baptized Oct<sup>o</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>  
Benj<sup>a</sup>, son of Stephen Smith was baptized 15 Nov.  
Mary-Mudge, D. of Joseph Mansfield, was baptiz'd 22<sup>d</sup> Nov.
- 1808 Betsey-Mottey, D. of Matthew Cox, was baptiz'd 1<sup>st</sup> May.
- 1809 Jn<sup>o</sup>, son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mansfield was baptiz'd 9<sup>th</sup> April  
Sally Jenkins D. of Joseph Mansfield, was bap. 16 April  
Jn<sup>o</sup>, son of Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne was baptiz'd July 9.
- 1810 Eliza-Ford, D. of Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne was baptiz'd 30 Sep<sup>r</sup>
- 1811 Benjamin-Perkins, son of Cap<sup>t</sup> Andrew Mansfield, was baptiz'd May 26  
Mary, Joseph-Gowing, Sally, & Jonathan, children of Jonathan Meriam, were baptiz'd July 6<sup>th</sup>
- 1812 George, son of Jon<sup>a</sup> Meriam was baptiz'd April 26

- Joseph, son of Joseph Mansfield, was baptiz'd May 10
- 1814 Rebecca Derby was baptiz'd August 21
- 1816 Widow Elizabeth Newhall was baptiz'd Oct<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>  
Sarah, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup>. Norwood d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup>
- 1817 Clarissa, wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cox } were bap-  
& Charlotte wife of Matthew Cox } tiz'd July 6  
Clarissa, Susan, Benjamin Thō Emerson,  
& Hubbard, child<sup>n</sup> of Benjamin } were bap-  
Cox, & Charles Mottey, son of } tized on the  
Matthew Cox } 20<sup>th</sup> of July
- 1818 Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne, son of Col<sup>o</sup> Matthew Cox, was baptiz'd 24 May  
Anna-Taylor, adopted daughter }  
of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pearson }  
Hannah-Emerson, D. of Benja<sup>a</sup> } June 28  
Cox & }  
Jacob, son of Jacob Townsend, }  
were baptized }
- Elizabeth & Mary, children of }  
the Widow Hannah Wade, }  
were baptized Sep<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> }
- 1819 Sally, wife of Elijah Mansfield, was baptiz'd  
5. Sep<sup>r</sup>  
Sophia-Russell, Oliver, Elijah Russell, Ira &  
William-Clarke, children of Elijah Mansfield,  
were baptized Sep<sup>r</sup> 12
- 1820 William, Son of Col<sup>o</sup> Matthew Cox was baptiz'd July 30  
Widow Sarah Welman was baptized Aug. 20.

50<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

CONTINUATION OF MARRIAGES.

- 1800 Loammi Carter & Nancy Smith were married  
24<sup>th</sup> July 1800



- George Hart & Eunice Upton were married  
2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> 1800
- James Putnam & Betsey Richardson were  
married 20<sup>th</sup> Nov.
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Upton & Hannah Nichols were married  
23<sup>d</sup> November
- 1801 Elias Richardson & Zerviah Townsend were  
married 17<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>
- 1802 William Mansfield jun<sup>r</sup> & Eunice Johnson  
were married 5 Jan<sup>y</sup>
- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Oliver Sweetser & Bethiah            | } were married<br>20 <sup>th</sup> April |
| Mansfield                            |  |
| &                                    |  |
| Jonathan Hartshorn & Nancy Mansfield |  |
- Eben<sup>r</sup> Lawrence & Mercy Larabee were mar-  
ried 27 Apr
- Jonathan Welman & Sukey Newhall were  
married 25 May
- Aug. James Brown jun<sup>r</sup> & Elizabeth Perkins were  
31. married 31 Aug
- Peter Russell & Betsey Norwood were married  
3<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Perkins jun<sup>r</sup> & Mary Green were married  
16<sup>th</sup> Nov.
- 1803 Daniel Brown & Love Newhall were married  
3<sup>d</sup> March.
- Rob<sup>t</sup> McColley & Sarah Welman were mar-  
ried 14 June.
- 1804 Samuel Skinner & Polly Shelden were married  
4<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>
- James Botts & the widow Phebe Newhall were  
mar<sup>d</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>
- 1805 Frederick Breed Esq<sup>r</sup> & Mary Richardson  
were married 10<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>

- Nathan Hawks jun<sup>r</sup> & Elizabeth Tarbel were married 22<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>
- Benjamin Buxton & Phebe Tapley were married 4<sup>th</sup> April.
- 1805 George Gardner & Elizabeth Needham were married 25<sup>th</sup> April.
- Ephraim Avery & Sally Tapley were married 23<sup>d</sup> May.
- Aaron Newhall & Olive Welman were married 5<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>
- Daniel Walton & Sarah Mansfield were mar. Sep<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>
- William Skinner & Hannah Nichols were married Nov 28<sup>th</sup>
- 1806 Francis Hay & Polly Mansfield were married March 25<sup>th</sup> 1806
- Sam<sup>l</sup> Parker & Sally Pearson were married Sep<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>
- James Pool & Dorcas Mansfield were married Sep<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>
- Thomas Milbourn & Abigail Burnham d<sup>o</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>
- 1807 Benj<sup>a</sup> Saunderson & Sarah Smith were married March 24<sup>th</sup>
- Bowman Viles & Jerusha Burnham d<sup>o</sup> April 16<sup>th</sup>
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Briant & Sarah Brown were married 28<sup>th</sup> April
- David Buxton & Lydia Johnson were married 21<sup>st</sup> May
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Norwood & Judith Gilbert were married 15<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>
- William Norwood & Betsey Skinner were mar<sup>d</sup> 20 Sep<sup>r</sup>

Ephraim Larrabe & Sarah Bragg were mar<sup>d</sup>  
15<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>

51<sup>st</sup> Page of Record.

### MARRIAGES

- 1807 Jonathan Jewett & Alice Davis were married  
21 Oct<sup>o</sup>  
Rufus Lathe & Timna Mansfield were married  
29<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>  
Ephraim Wiley & Rebecca Emerson were  
married 26<sup>th</sup> Nov.
- 1808 Tho. Richardson & Dolly Pearson were mar-  
ried 26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Joel Hewes & Ruthy Tapley were married 3<sup>d</sup>  
April  
Daniel Newhall & Elizabeth Newhall were  
married 5<sup>th</sup> May  
Elijah Mansfield & Sally Russell were married  
2<sup>d</sup> June  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Eaton & Lois Swain were married 21<sup>st</sup>  
June—
- 1809 Bartholomew Welman & Sally Derby were  
married 12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Tho: Dodge & Lucy Gowing were married  
26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Marshal Skinner & Margaret Silver were m<sup>d</sup>  
7 May
- 1810 Joshua-Orne Lefavour & Dolly Newhall were  
mar<sup>d</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Nehemiah Clay & Mary Derby were mar<sup>d</sup>  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 16.
- 1811 Eben<sup>r</sup> Liman jr. & Mary Swain were married  
5<sup>th</sup> March.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Sever & Susanna Brown were married 5<sup>th</sup>  
May



- 1817 Benjamin Boynton & Belinda Pearson were married April 1<sup>st</sup>

52<sup>d</sup> Page of Record.

CONTINUATION OF DEATHS.

- 1801 A child of Noah Newhall died 23<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>, aged a few days.  
The widow Mehitabel Welman died 24<sup>th</sup> Nov. Æ. 70 years.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Norwood died 28<sup>th</sup> November, Æ. 53.
- 1802 William, son of Amos Butler, died 11<sup>th</sup> Jany Æ 5 m<sup>o</sup>  
Aaron Tapley died 16<sup>th</sup> march aged 22 years.  
Rachel D. of Aaron Newhall died 1<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> Æ 18 m<sup>o</sup>.  
James, son of Tho: Bancroft, died 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> in his 3<sup>d</sup> year  
Susanna, wife of James Brown, died 8 Nov. Æ. 53.  
Sally, D. of Cap<sup>t</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Needham, died 13<sup>th</sup> Nov. Æ. 13
- Benj<sup>a</sup> Aborn } after confinement as a lunatic  
for thirty years, nearly, died  
1<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1802. Æ. 67.
- Isaac Mansfield was drowned at sea 25 Nov. Æ. 19.  
an infant Son of Jonathan Smith died 28<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>.
- 1803 The widow Anna Sheldon died 15<sup>th</sup> January Æ. 76.  
Elijah Goldthwait died 17 Feb<sup>y</sup> Æ. 19.  
Elijah, son of Aaron Newhall died 3<sup>d</sup> July Æ. 4 months.  
Abigail Perkins died 9<sup>th</sup> August Æ. 21.

- 1804 Benjamin son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Danforth died 13 Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Æ 2 years.  
Lucy, daughter of Walter Smith, died 28  
March Æ 10 m<sup>o</sup>.  
Hannah, wife of Aaron Newhall died 25  
April Æ 30.  
Susanna Burnham died June 18<sup>th</sup> Æ. 23  
Charles Elias Mottey died 19<sup>th</sup> July Æ. 19  
The widow Elizabeth Putnam died 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup>  
Æ. 67.  
David Southwell (a labourer on the Turnpike)  
died 15 Nov. Æ. 39.  
Mary, D. of Aaron Foster died Dec<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Æ.  
3 years
- 1805 Polly, wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Skinner, died May 26<sup>th</sup>  
Æ 22  
Delia, D. of Doct. Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams died May  
30<sup>th</sup> Æ 15 months.  
Sally Aborn died Sep<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Æ. 19.  
Enoch, son of Ephraim Wiley died Sep<sup>r</sup> 18  
Æ a few m<sup>o</sup>.  
Phoebe, wife of Ephraim Wiley died Oct<sup>o</sup>  
17<sup>th</sup> Æ. 36.  
William Richardson died Oct<sup>o</sup> 24 Æ. 19  
years  
Widow Mary Aborn died Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Æ 66  
Rebecca, wife of Ephraim Larrabee died  
30<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> Æ. 55.
- 1806 Eben<sup>r</sup> Larrabee died 21 Jan<sup>y</sup> Æ. 29.  
Daniel Emerson died 26 Jan<sup>y</sup> Æ 45.

53<sup>d</sup> Page of Record.

- 1806 The widow Hannah Newhall died 27<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>  
Æ. 85.



Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Burnham died 28<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> Æ. 54

Thaddeus Perry died 5<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> Æ. 76.

Mary, wife of Nath<sup>l</sup> Gowing died 11<sup>th</sup> March Æ. 37.

The widow Hannah Danforth died April 12<sup>th</sup> Æ. 51.

Deliverance, wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Gowing died April 17<sup>th</sup> Æ 68

Hannah Nurse died 26 Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ. 19.

Henry, son Nath<sup>l</sup> Gowing died 14 Oct<sup>o</sup> aged 2½ years

1807 Lucy, wife of Walter Smith died 13<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> Æ. 28.

Betsey, wife of Matthew Cox, died March 29<sup>th</sup> Æ. 20.

Betty, wife of W<sup>m</sup> Mansfield died March 30<sup>th</sup> Æ 58.

Lois, Daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Smith, died 16 April Æ 8 m<sup>o</sup>.

Eliza, Daughter of Peter Russell, died 25<sup>th</sup> Aug. Æ 2 y<sup>s</sup>

Eliza, Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Gowing died 22<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ. 11 y<sup>s</sup>

Lois, Daughter of Jos. H. Hawks, died 8<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> Æ. 3y<sup>s</sup>

1808 Timothy Munro died March 1<sup>st</sup> aged 73 years.  
Thomas Bancroft Esq<sup>r</sup>. died (at Canton in China) on the 15<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1807, aged 42 years.  
Thomas Hawks died April 12<sup>th</sup> aged 65 years.  
William, son of W<sup>m</sup> Smith died April 12<sup>th</sup> Æ 6 Weeks.

A son of W<sup>m</sup> Mansfield jr aged 3 months June 27<sup>th</sup>

Betsey Mottey, Daughter of Matthew Cox, ob. Sep<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Æ 2y<sup>s</sup>

Lydia Munro ob. 10<sup>th</sup> September Aged 40 years.

Daniel Newhall died 14 Oct<sup>o</sup> aged 28 years.

1809 Mehitable Brown died June 9<sup>th</sup> aged 33 years.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Sherman died 27<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 79 years.

William Mansfield died 28 Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 60 years.

Lydia Smith died 15<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> aged 23 years.

Betsey Townsend, D. of Elijah Mansfield, died 26 Oct<sup>o</sup> Æ 10m<sup>s</sup>.

An infant Son of Dr Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams died 13<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> Æ 7 days.

Benjamin Perkins A. B. died 17 Nov. Æ. 20.

Lois Parsons died Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> aged 86 years.

Caroline D. of Jn<sup>o</sup> Norwood died 17 Dec<sup>r</sup> Æ 15 m<sup>o</sup>.

1810 Rebecca Newhall died 7<sup>th</sup> March Æ 25.

Deacon Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft died June 26. Æ. 85.

an infant son of Joseph Mansfield died 24 July.

Elizabeth, Wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mansfield Sep<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Æ. 36.

54<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### ADMISSIONS TO THE CHURCH — CONTINUATION.

1805 Daniel Needham & Ede his wife, were admitted, 26 May 1805.

June 30 Herbert Richardson & Mary his wife were admitted to this Chh. being dismissed from, & recommended by, the first Church of Christ in Reading June 30<sup>th</sup> 1805.

Lois, wife of Dr Benj<sup>a</sup> Adams was admitted 6 Oct<sup>o</sup> 1805.

1806 Joseph Mansfield & Dolly his wife, were admitted Aug. 31. 1806.

1811 Jonathan Meriam & Mary his wife were admitted 9<sup>th</sup> June.

- 1814 Eliza Mottey was admitted, 29<sup>th</sup> May.  
Rebecca Derby was admitted 21 August.
- 1816 Judith, wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Norwood, was admitted  
Sep<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>  
Widow Elizabeth Newhall was admitted Oct<sup>o</sup> 6
- 1817 Mary Bancroft was admitted March 30<sup>th</sup>  
Matthew Cox & Charlotte his wife & } were ad-  
Clarissa, wife of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cox } mitted  
July 6.
- 1818 Widow Hannah Wade was admitted Aug. 23<sup>d</sup>.
- 1819 Sally wife of Elijah Mansfield was admitted  
Sep<sup>r</sup> 5.
- 1820 Hannah Mottey was admitted Aug. 13.  
Widow Sarah Wellman was admitted Aug 20.

55<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF DEATHS.

- 1810 Pamela, wife of Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne, died Oct<sup>o</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>  
Æ 34.  
Matthew Newhall died Nov 3<sup>d</sup> aged 80 years.  
Hannah D. of Joel Peabody died 22<sup>d</sup> Nov.  
aged 2 years.  
Eliza Ford, D. of Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne died 24  
Nov. aged 2 months  
An infant child of Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Upton died Dec<sup>r</sup> 7.  
A child of Jeremy Bancroft died Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>  
aged 3 m<sup>o</sup>
- 1811 Doctor Benjamin Adams died Jan<sup>y</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> in the  
53<sup>d</sup> year of his age.  
John, Son of Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Orne died Jan<sup>y</sup> 22 in  
the 2<sup>d</sup> year of his age.  
Robert Spinney died Feb<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> aged 43.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Hart died April 11<sup>th</sup> aged 78.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks died May 3<sup>d</sup> aged 56.

Benjamin Perkins, son of Cap<sup>t</sup> Andrew Mansfield died 23 July Æ. 3 m<sup>o</sup>

Sally Hawks died Sep<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> aged 24 years.

Sally, wife of John Hawks, died Sep<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> Æ 27.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Gowing died Oct<sup>o</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> in the 83<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Elizabeth Daughter of the Widow Betsey Putnam, died Nov. 4<sup>th</sup> Æ. 6 y<sup>s</sup>.

An infant Son of Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Bryant died on the 20<sup>th</sup> of Nov.

Mary, D. of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks, 31<sup>st</sup> Decembr<sup>r</sup> Æ 18 m<sup>o</sup>

1812 Burrill Newhall died March 30<sup>th</sup> aged 12 years.

Otis, Son of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Skinner, died April 22<sup>d</sup> Æ 5 m<sup>o</sup>

Herbert, Son of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Skinner, died May 20 Æ 20 m<sup>o</sup>

Nabby Aborn died Aug. 22 aged 20 years.

Widow Anna Briant died Aug. 24 aged 80.

Jerusha Wife of Bowman Viles, died Sep<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Æ 29.

Samuel Newhall died Oct<sup>o</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Aged 16

Mary Newhall 2<sup>d</sup> November, Aged 79

Hannah, wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Skinner died Nov. 9<sup>th</sup> aged 29.

Col<sup>o</sup> John Orne died December 1<sup>st</sup> aged 36.

1813 Levi McIntire died January 20<sup>th</sup> aged 54.

Jeremy Bancroft died 21. Feb<sup>y</sup> aged 30.

Joseph Son of Joseph Mansfield, died Feb<sup>y</sup> Æ. 13m<sup>o</sup>.

Sophia, Daughter of Herbert Richerson, died Mar. 13<sup>th</sup> Æ 10 y<sup>s</sup>

Widow Sarah Flint died Oct<sup>o</sup> 12, aged 78.

Betty, wife of Capt James Foster died Nov 1<sup>st</sup> Æ 66.

Zibia, wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Mead, died 11<sup>th</sup> Nov. Æ. 61.

Sarah Hinkson died Nov. 30 Aged 88.

Lydia, wife of Thomas Bancroft, died Dec<sup>r</sup> 11 Æ 44.

56<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF DEATHS.

1814 Mary D. of Sam<sup>l</sup> Skinner died 28 Feb<sup>y</sup> Æ 5 y<sup>s</sup>.

Esther, wife of James Bancroft, died Mar. 25, Æ 87.

Sally, D of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks, died Mar. 28 Æ 6 years.

Rachel, widow of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks, died April 1<sup>st</sup> Æ 55.

Rebecca, wife of Elijah Hewes, died June 27 Æ 25

an infant son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hawks, died Aug. 16<sup>th</sup> aged 3 months

James Bancroft died Aug 22<sup>d</sup> aged 82.

Widow Elizabeth Gowing died Oct 31. Æ. 96.

Mary, wife of Joseph Tapley died Nov. 13 Æ 56.

Sarah, wife of Ephraim M<sup>c</sup>Intire, died Nov. 24 Æ 73.

Joseph Bancroft died Dec<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> aged 21.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Sherman Wiley died Dec. 26 Æ 30

1815 James Brown died Jan<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> aged 72

Mary Newhall died, March 14<sup>th</sup> Æ. 60.

Otis, son of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Skinner Aug. 23<sup>d</sup> Æ a few weeks.

Deacon John Swain—Aug. 24<sup>th</sup> Æ 64

- Sarah Hart died Sep<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Æ. 46  
 Mary, widow of the late D<sup>n</sup> Nath. Broncroft  
 [Bancroft?] ob. 5 Oct<sup>o</sup> Æ 90.  
 Widow Mercy Gowing died Nov. 9<sup>th</sup> Æ. 81.
- 1816 Lois Newhall died Feb<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Aged 72.  
 Jonathan Tarbell died 2<sup>d</sup> March Æ 97.  
 Ebenezer Dame died 6 April, aged 18 years  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> son of the widow Susanna Seaver, died  
 April 29. Æ 18 months.  
 Mary Ramsdale died 20<sup>th</sup> May aged 98.  
 A Son of Elijah Hewes died 17 July aged 6  
 weeks.  
 James Johnson died 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>o</sup> aged 77 years  
 Lucy, widow of the late Eben<sup>r</sup> Swinnerton ob.  
 25 Oct<sup>o</sup> Æ 81.
- 1817 John Hewes died Feb<sup>y</sup> 14, aged 78.  
 John Mead died May 2<sup>d</sup> aged 63.  
 Mary, widow of Jon<sup>a</sup> Tarbel decesd, died  
 May 5<sup>th</sup>, Æ 97.  
 Eliza Jackson died June 1<sup>st</sup> aged 21.  
 Lydia Bancroft died July 2<sup>d</sup> aged 19.  
 Patience Welman died Sep<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> aged 50.  
 Hubbard, son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cox died 21<sup>st</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> Æ  
 2 years.  
 An Infant child of Amos Newhall Nov. 28.  
 Sarah, wife of Joseph Aborn, 30 Dec<sup>r</sup> Æ 58.
- 57<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.
- 1818 Samuel Wade died Feb. 26<sup>th</sup> aged 45 years  
 Herbert Richardson jun<sup>r</sup>, &  
 Charlotte Palmer } were drowned  
   } in the river  
   } Shawsheen, on  
   } the 3<sup>d</sup> March.  
   } He aged 24, &  
   } she 20.



Benjamin, son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Wiley jun<sup>r</sup> died April 2<sup>d</sup>, aged 22 months.

Jonathan, son of Elijah Hewes, died April 6<sup>th</sup> aged 10 months.

Henry, son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Upton 3<sup>d</sup>, died April 9<sup>th</sup> aged 5 years.

Widow Lydia Hart died April 10<sup>th</sup> aged 84 years.

1819 Betsey, wife of Eben. Aborn, died Jan<sup>y</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> aged 26 years.

Lydia Newhall died 15<sup>th</sup> April, aged 70.

Bartholomew Welman died April 18, aged 39.

Lois Welman died July 30<sup>th</sup> aged 80. years.

an infant Daughter of Jacob Wiley died 3<sup>d</sup> Sep

an infant Son of Peter Russell died 27 Sep<sup>r</sup>

Nath<sup>l</sup> Bancroft, son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Danforth, died Oct<sup>o</sup> 1 aged 18 m<sup>o</sup>

Zerviah, wife of Elias Richardson, died Oct<sup>o</sup> 31 Æ [age omitted.]

Thomas Hawks, by a fall from mast-head of a vessel, in Wells (District of Maine) Oct<sup>o</sup> — aged 26.

John Brown died Nov. 18.—aged 31.

1820 Sarah, widow of Jn<sup>o</sup> Derby, died Feb<sup>y</sup> 15 aged 40.

Joseph Tapley, by a *loaded sled*, was instantaneously killed march 11 Æ 65.

An infant Daughter of Joseph Burnham, died May 26.

1820 Doctor Martin Herrick died July 10<sup>th</sup> aged 74.  
an infant son of Bowman Viles died 27 July.  
Mary, Daughter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Hart, died 19 Aug.  
Æ 9.

Mary Taylor Bancroft D. of Jn<sup>o</sup> Danforth, died 21 Sep<sup>r</sup> aged 7 months.

Hannah, D of Jn<sup>o</sup> Danforth, died Sep<sup>r</sup> 28  
aged 4 years.

Sarah A. D. of Joseph Tapley, died Oct<sup>o</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>  
aged 11 m<sup>o</sup>.

Thomas Cook (a Traveller) died (at the  
Hotel) Nov. 12 aged 80.

Evelina, D. of Nehemiah Clay, died 30 Nov.  
aged 15 months.

1821 Pamela Peabody died Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> aged 13 years.  
Frederic, son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Wiley, died Jan<sup>y</sup> 29  
aged 1 year.

Jacob, son of Jacob Townsend, died Jan<sup>y</sup> 30  
aged 3 years.

Amos Newhall died Feb. 8 aged 40 years

Elizabeth Dodge died 11 May aged 53.

58<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

1821 Rev Joseph Mottey July 9<sup>th</sup> Æ 66 & in the  
38<sup>th</sup> year of his ministry.

Mary w. of Jos. H. Hawks aged 51 years.

Ezekiel Newhall — Dec 12. 1821.

1822 Jonathan Wellman aged 75. 6<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1822.

Patience Gowing æ 81 Feb<sup>y</sup>

Mary W. of Herbert Richardson 23 May- 57

Mary Smith aged about 12.

Widow Bragg, probably over 80.

Susan Sherman about 77 years Sept. 4<sup>th</sup>

Martin, son of Martin Hart probably aged 2  
years Sept 22<sup>d</sup>.

Hubbard son of Joseph Burnham aged 2 yrs.

Rebecca Nurse Oct 31<sup>st</sup>.

Caleb, son of Joel Hewes 3 yrs Nov. 1<sup>st</sup>

Lucretia, wife of Eben<sup>r</sup> Parker 55.—Feb<sup>y</sup>

Harriet, D. of James Newhall Oct.

- James son of James Newhall.  
 Sally, D. of Aron Butler — May 12<sup>th</sup>.  
 1823 John Burnham 46 — Feb 25.  
 Maria, D. of Benj<sup>a</sup> Wiley Jr, March 11<sup>th</sup>.  
 Hannah Newhall 61 — August 5<sup>th</sup>.  
 Harriet D. of Jos. Cromick 13 — August 27<sup>th</sup>.  
 Dea. John Perkins 83 Sept 4<sup>th</sup>.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Wiley — — Sept 21<sup>st</sup>.  
 Lydia, wife of Timothy Dame aged 23 Oct 2<sup>d</sup>.  
 Sally Wellman — Nov 23<sup>d</sup>.  
 Harbert Richardson — Nov. 29<sup>th</sup>.  
 Mary, wife of Oliver Swain Nov. 30<sup>th</sup>.  
 Jacob Larrabee Dec. 19<sup>th</sup>.  
 Hersey Aborn aged 21 Dec. 31<sup>st</sup>.  
 A child of John S. Aborn Oct 2<sup>d</sup>.  
 1824 Aron, child of Aron Butler Jan<sup>y</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 11 mo—,  
 Jerusha Burnham 85 Feb<sup>ry</sup> 21.

59<sup>th</sup> Page of Record.

#### CONTINUATION OF BAPTISMS.

- 1820 William Bartholomew & George Washington  
 children of Widow Sarah Welman, were bap-  
 tized Sep<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.  
 1821 Harriet, D. of Benjamin Cox, was baptized  
 June 10.—  
 Thomas Follet, Son of the Widow Sarah Wel-  
 man, was baptized the 22<sup>d</sup> of July.  
 1822 Eliza Ann daughter of Capt. Henry Bancroft  
 was baptized in Oct. or Nov. 1822.  
 1823 Charlotte Elizabeth daughter of Mathew Cox  
 was baptized May 25<sup>th</sup>  
 Caroline Louisa daughter of Benj<sup>m</sup> Cox, bap-  
 tized August — 1823.

Page 60 of Record.

## CONTINUATION OF MARRIAGES.

- 1817 Jesse Skinner & Eliza Aborn were mar<sup>d</sup>  
May 3<sup>d</sup>.  
Asa Gardner & Mary Ann Needham were  
married May 29.  
George Shillaber & Mehitable Green were  
married 24 July
- 1818 Jn<sup>o</sup> Hart & Hannah Butler were married  
Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>  
Elias Needham & Pamela Hawks were married  
Mar. 31<sup>st</sup>  
Libni Parker & } both of Saugus were mar-  
Jerusha Raddan } ried June 21.—  
Joshua Hewes & Jedidah Hunt were married  
Nov. 3<sup>d</sup>  
Benjamin Flint & Lucinda Hawkes were  
married Dec. 14.
- 1819 James Stacey Benton & Mary Lynn Whither-  
spoon were married Aug. 1.  
Tarrant P. Flint & Eunice Healey were  
married Oct<sup>o</sup>. 4.—  
Joseph Aborn & Sally Williams were married  
Nov. 4.—  
George Jackson & Sally Southwick were  
married Dec<sup>r</sup> 26.—
- 1820 Israel Putnam & Mary Hawks were married  
April 18<sup>th</sup>.  
Jacob Hood & Sophia Needham were married  
June 1.—  
Warren Wiley & Abigail Pease were married  
Aug. 22<sup>d</sup>
- 1821 Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Upton & Sarah Whitherspoon were  
married 20<sup>th</sup> May.

David Wiley & Sally L. Pease were married 24 June

Octo. 16 Capt H. Bancroft & E. Mottey, by Rev. Aaron Green of Malden.

1821 Eben Aborn married to Mary Spinney 19 Dec.  
Mr. Hubbard.

1822 Mr Timothy Dame to Miss Lydia Wiley 8 August By Mr. Hubbard.

Jonathan Nichols married Mary Aborn 6 Feb<sup>ry</sup>.  
Rev Mr Emerson

1823 Michael Wilson & Sally Tate were married by  
Rev Mr Emerson 30<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.

Adam Hawks & Dolly C. Mansfield married  
by Rev. Mr Emerson 18 March

Ebenezer Mc Intire Hannah Converse married  
by Rev. Mr Emerson 13 May

Moses Richardson & Anna P. Mansfield married  
by Rev. Mr E. Nov 20<sup>th</sup>.

61<sup>st</sup> Page of Record.

#### TRANSACTIONS OF THE CHH.

1814 } At the request of Jonathan Meriam & Mary  
Nov. 13 } his wife, members of this Chh. in regular  
standing, Voted, that their relation to this Chh. be transferred to the Chh of Christ in Leominster—

Attest,

J. Mottey—

1815 } At the request of Rebecca, wife of the Rev<sup>d</sup>  
Oct<sup>o</sup> 22 } David Damon, of Lunenburg, a member of  
this Chh in regular standing—Voted, that her relation to  
this Chh be transferred to the Chh of C<sup>+t</sup> in Lunenburg—

Attest,

J. Mottey.

1819            }  
July 11        } At the request of widow Jane Mansfield, a  
                  } member of this Chh in regular standing,  
Voted, that her relation to this Chh be transferred to the  
Chh of C<sup>+</sup> in Ipswich (N. H.)

Attest,

J. Mottey.











ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JULY — DECEMBER, 1898.

VOLUME XXXIV.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1898.

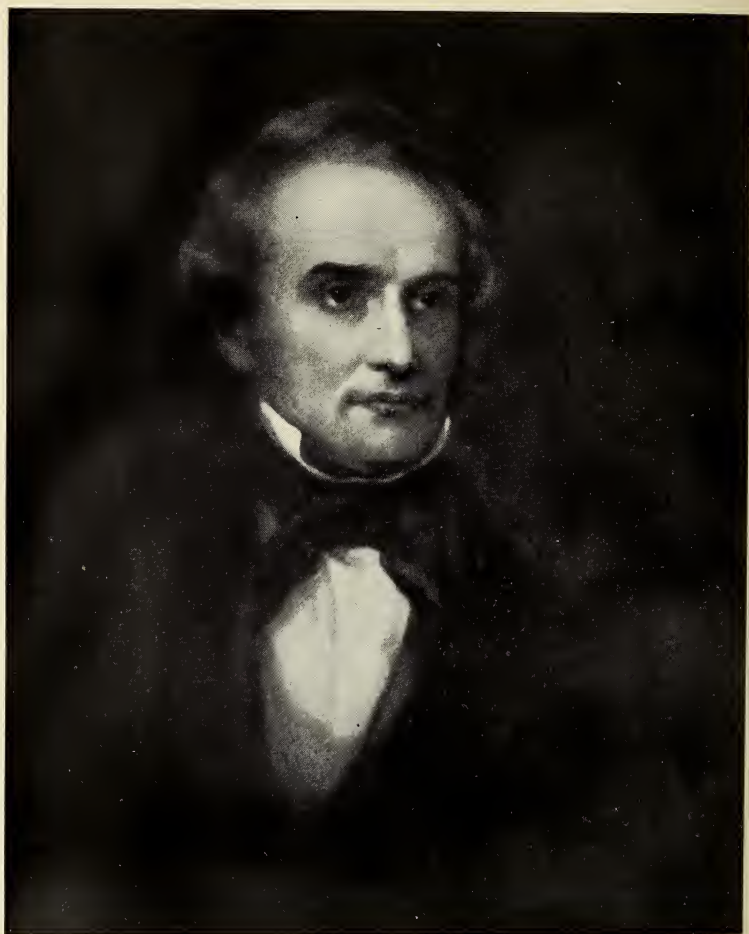


From a miniature of  
THOMAS FRANKLIN HUNT  
at the age of fourteen.









*W. H. Rantoul*

FROM A PORTRAIT BY JOSEPH AMES AT THE STATE HOUSE IN BOSTON.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXXIV. JULY—DECEMBER, 1898. Nos. 7-12.

---

---

SOME PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS

OF

ROBERT RANTOUL, JUNIOR.

---

BY CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY.

---

I CAN contribute little compared with that store of recollections in the possession of those who grew up with him and traced the growth and progress of his remarkable intellect in acquiring and assimilating the store of knowledge that resourcefully fed the fountains of his mind. But I will attempt to add my recollections in a rather disjointed way. In November, 1845, I came from the South, a stranger, to Boston and entered into partnership in law practice with Mr. Rantoul, at that time United States District Attorney; Mr. F. W. Upham also was of our firm.

The office was at number 8 Court Square, about opposite the south door of the Court House. We were all Democrats, and Mr. Rantoul was a busy man with his practice, his politics and his literary and scientific studies. I found him a gentleman of rare acquirements in political history, public economy, and the elements of statesmanship. No man of his day (and I soon knew and admired the genius of Choate and Cushing) none, I say, surpassed or equalled him in the breadth of his studies and the depth of his convictions in behalf of the progressive development of social science, and the high destinies of the republic. He was a past master in political economy, and believed that, in the system of modern labor, a development of wealth, independence of the working man and elevation of his character, his comforts and his social influence were to be seriously expected. He had won already a high reputation for his able and successful defence of the journeymen boot-makers indicted for a conspiracy in the State Courts under a fanciful legal idea that the feudal subjection growing from the English statutes of laborers was in force here, where the employé was as free as the employer, both in person and in intellect. His success had been a great triumph for the march of mind and progress of the arts in Massachusetts, and had brought to him the confidence of the laboring interests he had successfully defended with rare research into law and masterly political philosophy. His faith in the equal rights of the workingmen in the pursuit of happiness and enjoyment of liberty was not blended with any contempt for the value of capital in human progress; on the contrary, he saw their respective value and capabilities and believed no oppression benefited either of them.

Through his life Mr. Rantoul always was the defender of the rights of laboring men, and he gained for them

their first victory in the courts of law whose conservative tendencies are so well known. Mr. Rantoul's mind grasped principles promptly and with facility, and so he applied them. With a good knowledge of reports he was far from being a case-lawyer — a precedent was nothing to him unless it rested on a principle. The Courts knew this tendency and listened carefully to his arguments. His mental operations were performed easily and quickly both at the bar and in conversation, and he was never so dangerous as when crowded or pushed hard,—he seemed then to rise and, with a sudden and inspired might, to burst the toils gathered around him and regain the open area.

Mr. Rantoul's ample legal and historical studies were brought prominently into play in the New Bedford Bridge case, which was an indictment for obstructing the navigable tide-waters of the United States. The cause was argued on demurrer; and the main point was the extent of the admiralty jurisdiction of the United States within a navigable river. For the United States, Mr. Rantoul contended that the grant of jurisdiction was as broad as navigation from the ocean could extend, and that Congress by various acts had clothed the courts with judicial authority over it. The defence asserted it was no greater than that held by the admiralty courts in England after their authority had been curtailed by the King's Bench judges, and that no statutes had given the court criminal jurisdiction over the subject. The constitutional power to regulate commerce with foreign nations and between the States was also involved in the discussion. The indefatigable research which Mr. Rantoul made into all the admiralty laws of Europe, the laws of Oleron and Wisbuy, Rhodes and the Hanse Towns and finally into that treasure house of commercial law, the Assizes of Jerusalem, established the common principles pervading the Latin and Teutonic



ances on this subject in mediæval days. The early acceptance of these principles in Great Britain and the contests between the admiralty courts and the *Curia Regis* in their personal and political bearing were admirably laid open by him, sustained by a mass of citations that showed he spoke by the book for his facts and by his logic for the argument. No man at the bar had better resources at his command for presenting and arguing an abstract proposition of law. I was his junior in the case, but my erudition did not extend into continental law, and what aid I could render was mainly in hunting out statutes and federal decisions for his masterly powers of analysis and arrangement to use in support of his argument. The case was a leading one on the growth and progress of admiralty law and on the grants of constitutional powers to the union, and on the much disputed proposition of concurrent rights of the States over granted powers until Congress by appropriate legislation should assume their exclusive control.

I do not know whether the brief of Mr. Rantoul is preserved; but, if so, it would serve as an index for the history of admiralty far surpassing any extant text book. After the argument the Judge took the papers with him to Washington, where a partly kindred case on admiralty jurisdiction over torts had been heard, occurring near Baton Rouge on the Mississippi, where tidal effects to the extent of six or eight inches were felt.

In the decision of this case (reported as *Waring vs. Clarke*) the Supreme Court amply sustained Mr. Rantoul's view of the scope of the grant of admiralty jurisdiction considered on the civil side; but the question whether Congress had legislated to punish criminally such infractions was not before them. When the Judge returned in the spring he delivered a learned and exhaustive opinion,

drawing the conclusion that Congress had not vested in the Circuit Court the authority to punish encroachments criminally, and quashed the indictment. It is interesting to know that, with the growth of commerce, Congress has of late years legislated amply to protect its ports and rivers from encroachment of the nature then complained against, and that such a wrong would not now go unredressed from want of judicial power. Perhaps I should add that Judge Woodbury in his opinion expressed the view that, though an indictment in the Bridge case would not lie, yet probably any owner of a vessel obstructed by the Bridge could maintain a private suit in the federal courts for the damage sustained.

I mention these two cases because they lie at the foundation of modern jurisprudence in their class, and stamp Mr. Rantoul as a great lawyer and an original thinker, in advance of the mere routine advocates that hang on case precedents. I have seen Mr. Rantoul try dozens of cases involving law and fact, and always marked the great facility and rapidity of his mental action; it seemed almost impossible to surprise him by any turn in the case; his resources in reply or change of front were endless. His manner to his opponents was always fair and courteous, and to the court respectful and uncomplaining. Witnesses he treated well: he could cross-examine closely without browbeating. His memory, as may readily be inferred, was excellent and his readiness and resources in debate at the bar or in the forum were wonderful. He was not a man of tropes and metaphors, nor did he deal in the eloquence of the imagination: these small arms he rather disdained, but applied all his force to hurl his facts and his deductions in clear and terse language straight at his hearers. He was interesting because he understood his subject, and was convincing because he pressed and

relied on his solid facts for conviction. His vocabulary was ample and well chosen. His method of presenting his case was logical and in accord with the principles of Quintilian, and his taste was refined. His voice was agreeable and his manner easy and rapid, and full of fire and action. The copious stores of his varied learning gave him abundant means of illustrating his arguments.

He was fond of political science, and studious in the pursuits which give the foundations for statesmanship. The progressive views on the abolition of capital punishment, prison reform, and temperance, which were then coming to the front, he shared and advocated. At the same time he was a radical Democrat and a labor reformer. The warm and powerful advocate of the tariff-reform that put its theories into practice in the tariff of 1846,—of the sub-treasury system, much of which is still in force,—he was earnestly in favor of the divorce of the treasury from the banks. As a strict constructionist of the constitution, both as to the granted and implied powers and those reserved to the states, he was antagonistic to the licentious efforts to subvert its fundamental principles by the "general welfare" clause. The copy of the constitution found after his death in his desk at the Capitol had a leaf turned down at Jefferson's tenth article of amendment. Even, it will be remarked, in his anti-fugitive-slave-law opinions he appealed to a strict construction of the constitution for arguments.

The Mexican war broke out, by the acts of Mexico, in disregard of our rights derived both from treaties and the will of the Republic of Texas, whose liberties some of his connections died to achieve. In the effort to raise a regiment of volunteers in Massachusetts for that war, Mr. Rantoul was conspicuously active. Some students in his office — Messrs. Crowninshield — raised a com-

pany, Mr. Charles W. Woodbury raised another, Daniel Webster's son Edward raised another. I cannot recall all the names, but the regiment was soon completed; and it then elected Hon. Caleb Cushing, Colonel, and Webster, Major. It was arranged by the friends of the movement to present a handsome sword to Colonel Cushing and that Mr. Rantoul was to make the presentation. A meeting was held at the old Lion Theatre (next door to where the Boston Theatre now is.) Hon. David Henshaw presided with a notable list of vice-presidents. It was a brilliant and refined audience. I was one of the secretaries and shall never forget the elevated tone and patriotic impulse of the presentation speech by Mr. Rantoul and of the reply by General Cushing. Fifty years have passed, but I remember Mr. Rantoul calling attention to the motto "*Intaminatis fulget honoribus*" as he gave him the sword, and Cushing's reply "*Intaminatus fulgebit.*"<sup>1</sup> The work was done — the regiment was mustered into service and marched to the seat of war. The labor, pains and difficulty in recruiting were enhanced by many vigorous efforts of our political opponents to thwart the organization and to overthrow its legality in the courts through writs of *habeas corpus*; but, thanks to friendly lawyers and an upright judiciary, their efforts were vain. The United States Government was fully sustained.

I recall a Mass Convention held at Gloucester in the Cass campaign (1848) at which Mr. Rantoul was to speak. I went down in the morning, and said, among others, my little say, — he was expected in the afternoon—

<sup>1</sup> Q. Horatii Flacci opera, Carminum Liber III, Ode II.

Virtus repulsæ nescia sordidæ  
Intaminatis fulget honoribus:  
Nec sumit aut ponit secures  
Arbitrio popularis auræ.

but at dinner the committee came to me with a telegram stating that Mr. Rantoul had missed the train and could not arrive until 4, P.M. The afternoon had been reserved for him exclusively and it was decided that I should talk against time till he came. The frank announcement of the actual fact was made and I started on my weary task ; "*de omnibus rebus et quibusdam aliis*," I believe is the latin for my text. Fortunately there were no reporters present who cared to follow me, and this saved some of my frontier stories and scattering chit-chat. It was slightly ludicrous but very democratic, and the thousand or more, knowing what was to come, took the matter in good part. My eye was on the clock, and when it pointed to 3:30 I announced the time and moved that we resolve ourselves into a committee of the whole and march in procession to the cars to meet and greet Mr. Rantoul. It was done, and the crowd, hardly diminished by four hours of expectancy, escorted him to the rostrum and heard what had drawn them to the convention, — a speech from their old friend and leader. Their thorough devotion to, and confidence in him impressed me deeply. Men may talk of the coldness of the New Englander, but I saw then and often that, where he gives his confidence, a more generous and devoted people never lived. Well they might love Mr. Rantoul ; he had fought the battles of the fishermen and sailors, of the shoemakers and working men, of the farmers and ship-builders, against aristocracy, feudalism, money power and bank-bought oligarchy, and he was a champion of equal rights and just government. We have no ultimate classes in our country, — good government affects favorably both the rich and the poor, — the stability which is security to the one is prosperity to the other. Undue preponderance of power in any interest, whether unorganized or



organized, when selfishly exercised, is disastrous to the general welfare. The land interests, the commercial interests, the common-carrier interests and even that indefinite class called capital, carry with them, each, both rich and poor dependent on their class interest. The task of statesmanship is to secure a fair prosperity for all of them, as far as lies within the sphere of legislation, and to nip abuses in each that contravene the good of the community and the general pursuit of happiness. No man understood this better than Mr. Rantoul, nor trained his mind more carefully to fit himself for the duties of a legislator and statesman. He made a careful study of the growth of navigation and commerce from the middle ages onward, and I recall his stating to me that in the mediæval times products could not be carried as part of general commerce when their value was less than two hundred dollars per ton, but that, through the improvements and developments in navigation and ship-building, it was now possible for products of fifty dollars value per ton to form a part of the general commerce of the world. I think he illustrated this by referring to wheat and guano, coal and other articles; but at this time the comparison is still more striking — coal for instance is carried from Baltimore to Boston at half the price it then was, and its value, freight included, is less than five dollars a ton, laid down here. He believed in commerce as a civilizer and in our merchant marine as the promoter of agriculture and other lines of industry; and he esteemed the railroads as invaluable handmaids in the progress of these industries. But, while verifying the lines of progress, Mr. Rantoul viewed proposed steps with a critical eye to their adequate and feasible character.

I recall also that, when in the West on business, Mr. Rantoul was invited to deliver a speech at St. Louis, on



matters relating to the tariff and currency before, I believe, the Chamber of Commerce. It took two afternoons to complete his exposition, made before a vast audience of the merchants and others, to their utmost delight. I doubt whether more than mere sketches were reported, but it produced a serious effect on opinion and widely extended his fame.

Mr. Rantoul long meditated writing a history of France in the middle ages, and had procured the State publications and all the authorities that could be found in Europe bearing on the subject. He frequently talked upon its interesting points. My impression is very strong that he delivered somewhere a lecture on Charles Martel having saved Christian Europe from overthrow by the Saracens. Certainly I was indebted to him for a thorough and interesting account of this episode, and, as I have said, I think he made it the subject of a lecture. In this and also in his admiralty argument on the Mediterranean Consular Courts, and the Codes of the Assizes of Jerusalem, some of the fruits of these studies were manifest. How far he wrote out his study on the main subject, I do not know. I remember many of his talks to me about the invading Franks and their peculiarities.

Mr. Rantoul became actively interested in enterprises in the Northwest which took him from a systematic practice of his profession, and our partnership was dissolved, but our relations otherwise continued and we occupied communicating offices. The downfall of the old Whig party, before the Coalition, opened the avenues of politics, and Mr. Rantoul was elected to fill a short term in the Senate of the United States. (During the legislative contest he was absent in the West.) It would require time and space to follow the detail and the relations of persons and parties, and I pass them by. Mr. Rantoul

was elected from his district a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1852, but his seat was contested. A question of political policy was raised, and although he received a large vote from among those who did not agree with his views on the particular topic of the hour, the seat was decided against him. General Pierce was nominated. Mr. Rantoul was then holding a seat for the Essex District in the United States House of Representatives and was also much occupied with his railroad, land and other interests. He had several conversations with me relative to his course in the presidential contest, and declared his intention to support General Pierce. The situation was peculiar — the Barnburners, who in 1848 had declined to sustain General Cass, were willing to sustain General Pierce, but there was considerable jealousy between the two wings of the party, and a loyal support of the nominees was essential to victory. Mr. Rantoul's frank and friendly course contributed to the efforts for a successful result, although he did not live to participate in the heat of the conflict. His last public appearance was at Salem, in support of General Pierce, July 5, 1852. He died in August.

At the invitation of the town of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, he delivered an oration on the death of Hon. Levi Woodbury, which was appreciated by his friends and family for its strong feeling, and generally for its broad and terse handling of the subjects he presented. The first time I ever saw Mr. Rantoul he called, with Mrs. Rantoul, on my father and mother at Washington, in the early thirties — it was his first visit to Washington. I recall his appearance distinctly — slender, dark, with flashing eyes and a commanding forehead. I was then told he was a rising man of Massachusetts.

Mr. Rantoul was ready and easy in conversation, and

modest also — in no way assuming to give it direction or claiming a lion's share. He was polished and affable at all times, but he had little disposition for the light conversation of mere social life. He talked well on broad subjects for he was well informed. Often have I listened when General Cushing and he have fallen into one of their interesting conversations where the fruits of reading and observation flowed for hours with unfailing brilliancy from unexhausted stores. I have known him to sit for hours at number 8 Court Square, in a little nine foot room off our main office (it had no fire) with his overcoat on, the door closed, and work away in cold weather as if in scorn of personal discomfort. Usually he went to the Exchange and read the morning papers before he came to the office, so he rose early and was an enduring, unflinching worker. He did not drink, he did not smoke, but I presume he ate and slept at times. I doubt whether he knew much about the stage or any species of amusement. Mr. Choate, on the contrary, was fond of the theatre, particularly when great dramatic artists were to perform.

Mr. Rantoul had many attached political and personal friends whose friendship he reciprocated with fidelity. I ought not to discriminate among them, but I should not omit to say that the now celebrated Hawthorne was his frequent visitor, and always had his aid when he needed it politically. It was in Mr. Rantoul's office that I first made the acquaintance of that silent but lovable man, who made the Salem Custom House even more famous in letters than Charles Lamb made the East India House in London. In contrast with Hawthorne I may be pardoned for mentioning another officer of the United States Customs, a student at law whom I found in Mr. Rantoul's office when I became his partner — one Nathaniel P.

Banks, who has risen, as he then promised, to national eminence. He finished his law studies with Mr. Rantoul, but soon found his true vocation was political.

A controversy between Dr. C. T. Jackson and Dr. Morton regarding the discovery of ether as an anæsthetic grew up and led to a good deal of bitterness. Mr. Rantoul, living in Massachusetts, could not fail to be acquainted with the contentions of these claimants. There were others in other parts of the country. A western member of Congress presented a petition from Dr. W. T. G. Morton, praying for remuneration as the discoverer of etherization, and moved for a select committee of five members of the House of Representatives to investigate the claim. Mr. Rantoul was named a member, but died before final action was taken. I know he put much work into the matter: one of the issues was, who made the discovery; another, whether it was patentable.

## DAVID LARCUM: DEED OF SAIL FOR NEGRO.

*(From the Archives of the Essex Institute: Stamp actual size.)*



Know all Men by these Presents  
That I David Larcum of Beverly in  
the County of Essex & in The Pro-  
vince of the Massachusetts Bay in  
New England yeoman with the Con-  
sent of Mary my wife In Considera-  
tion of The Sum of Thirty pounds  
six shillings & eight pen<sup>c</sup> lawfull  
Money paid Me by Thomas Davis of Beverly In the  
County & Province afore s<sup>d</sup> Shorseman.

The Recept whereof I Do hereby acknowledge Do  
hereby give grant & convey to the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Davis his  
Heirs & assigns one Negro Boy Named Sesar aged about  
seven year To Have and to Hold the Same to the Said  
Thomas Davis & his Heirs & I Do Covenant with the  
said Thomas Davis his Heirs & assigns That I am Law-  
fully seized in fee of the said Negro that he is free of all In-  
combrance That I have good Right to sell & Convay said  
Negro boy to the said Thomas Davis To Hold as aforesaid  
& that I Will warrant & Defend the said Boy to the s<sup>d</sup>  
Thomas Davis his Heirs & assigns for ever against the  
Lawfull Clames & Demands of all Persons: In Witness  
Where of We Do Sett here unto our Hands & Seals this  
Thirtyth Day of July anno Dom \* \* \* & in the  
Thirtyth year of his Majestyes Reign.

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In presents of us ———

26-13-4

3-13-4

30-06-8

David Larcum [Seal.]



## DID WINTHROP LAND AT MANCHESTER?

---

THE impression that Governor Winthrop, in the ship *Arbella*, visited Manchester Harbor, during the hours of his approach to Salem, appears to be gaining such authority as local writers of town history can give it, and an examination of the supposed evidence upon which it rests would seem to be timely, before it is finally permitted to crystallize into accepted fact. In 1895, it furnished the *motif* for a conspicuous feature of one of the most picturesque and delightful town anniversaries ever witnessed in New England — a scene not easily to be forgotten by those who were privileged to look upon it. We present a view of the subject which we suppose to be generally entertained outside of Manchester; then the portion of Winthrop's Journal covering the period in question; and last a new statement of the Manchester tradition, as put in writing by a sturdy champion of the claims of that beautiful town, in August, 1898.

Governor Winthrop's Journal is in the keeping of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and is the only original source of direct information to be had. The rough chart of the North Shore, drawn by the Governor's hand on a page of the manuscript, affords no light.

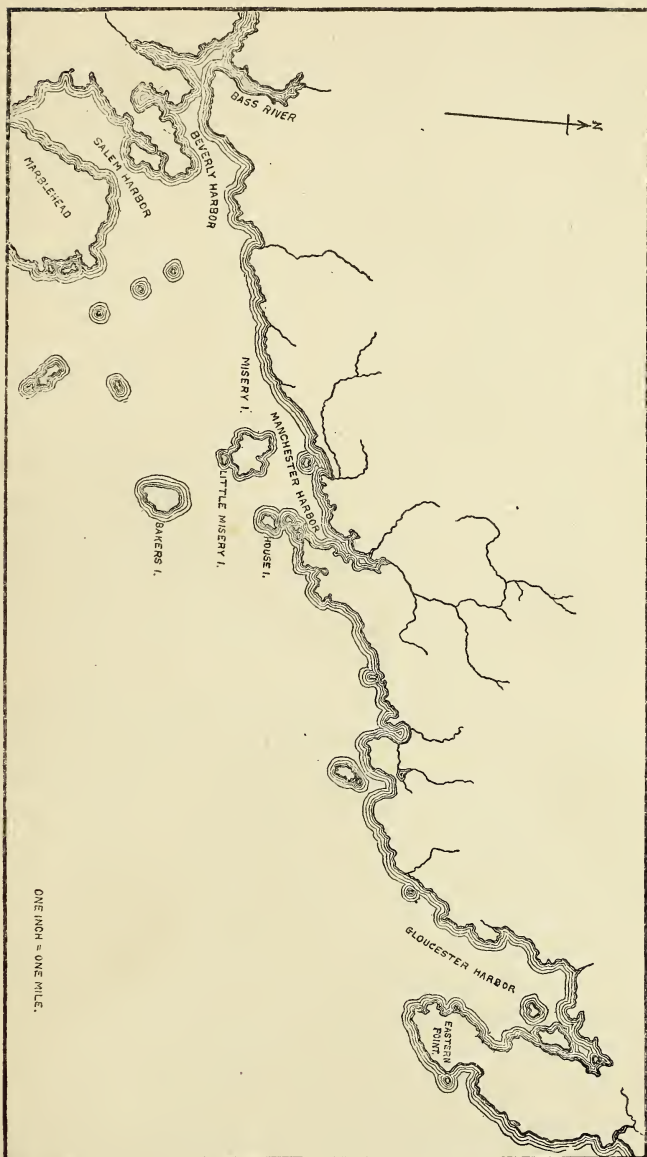
The Governor came ashore, for the first time noted in the Journal, in company with Governor Endecott, on the afternoon of Saturday, June 12 (old style), 1630. He is thought to have landed near the curious metamorphic rock at the Salem end of Essex Bridge. From this point, the "eight-foot way" skirted North River and led to



Governor Endecott's "fayre house," which stood near the northern parapet of the railroad tunnel at the crossing of Washington and Federal streets. Governor Winthrop wrote the entries in his Journal, for June 12, often misquoted but here given as he wrote them, later than his landing at Salem. If any one will stand on Essex Bridge, near the Salem end, and look out to sea, he will note how very natural a thing it was for Governor Winthrop, looking at his good ship at anchor just within the islands, to say that she had come in through the narrow strait between Baker's Island and the Little Misery. It describes the situation to a nicety. And if any one will look at the chart of the North Shore of Massachusetts Bay, he will see that the Little Misery is the nearest land to Baker's Island; he will see how naturally the North Channel, which is the course from Eastern Point to Salem and Beverly Harbors, and is designated on the Government chart as the main ship channel, opens between these two islands; how near it lies, with its ten and eleven fathoms of water, to the Little Misery island; and how strange a proceeding it would seem to have been for a navigator to leave that channel, with a ship of 350 tons burthen,<sup>1</sup> carrying 52 seamen and 28 guns, for Manchester harbor, except under the stress of some very imperative reason. There is no other "Little Isle" between which and Baker's Island there is a "narrow strait" except the Little Misery. House, or Howe's Island is much farther away, and the dangerous shoals and breakers of "Whale's Back" and "St John's Reef" lie between. The entrance to the harbors was so well known at that day that Baker's Island had already received its name. Captain Peter Milborne of the *Arbella* was to deliver Governor Winthrop safe at

<sup>1</sup> A goodly tonnage for those days. The Massachusetts Bay Records, Vol. I, pp. 27 and 34, put it at 400 tons.

THE CAPE ANN SHORE FROM EASTERN POINT TO BASS RIVER.



Salem. The natural course from Eastern Point to the outer harbor of Salem lies between Baker's and Little Misery islands, and the presumption is strong that the Captain took that course. Says Dr. Bentley in his description of Salem (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. VI, for 1799, p. 219), "Baker's Island was so called by the first Settlers and lays on the South Side of the principal entrance into Salem Harbor;" and again (p. 221), "the little Misery Island makes the Northern Side of the Channel, opposite to Baker's Island" — "Its most western point projecting into the channel." Seventy-six days on shipboard made the ship's company not a little impatient to get ashore. Some of them had been riding at anchor at Cowes at least a week longer. The Governor's Journal shows the progress made almost from hour to hour during the last days. If the Arbella was in Manchester harbor during those days, at what time did she leave her direct course towards Salem, and put in at Manchester? At what hour on Friday did she anchor inside House Island?

At four o'clock on Saturday morning the Arbella found herself nearing Salem Harbor and "shot off two pieces." Mr. Peirce's ship, the "Lyon," one of the fleet sailing from Cowes in March, had been at anchor there for some days. A skiff was sent to this ship announcing the arrival. At five o'clock Mr. Allerton, on his way by water to the coast of Maine, boarded the Arbella. Then the Arbella stood in towards Salem harbor, to meet a shallop (*chaloupe* — sloop) which was coming out, and passed through the narrow strait between the islands which bound the north channel, and came to anchor within the islands. Later, Captain William Peirce of the Lyon boarded the Arbella, then went to Salem to fetch Governor Endecott, returned with him at two o'clock

bringing with him his pastor, Skelton (Higginson had died), and then took a party back to Salem as guests of Governor Endecott. There they supped and most of them returned for the night to the *Arbella*. Captain Milborne was of the party.

There is in the Journal no indication of the abandonment for a moment of the exigent purpose to reach Salem as soon as possible. Had there been such abandonment, it is fair to assume that the fact would, in some way, crop out in the Journal. Without some well defined and important object in view, no seaman, responsible for the safe-conduct of his ship, would have abandoned his safe and direct course to his port of destination. In the absence of such an object it is a fair presumption that the *Arbella* did not abandon this course.

Could there have been a sufficient motive for such deviation? Lewis & Company's History of Essex County (vol. II, page 1252) and the History of Manchester, issued by the town in 1895 (pages 17-8) both state without much qualification that Governor Winthrop landed at Manchester from the *Arbella* on Friday, June 11.

Manchester Harbor was not an exceptionally convenient or inviting roadstead for the accommodation of a three-hundred and fifty ton ship, nor an especially easy one to enter. There is nothing in the reported state of the weather to indicate that the *Arbella* would have gone there for nautical reasons. Might there have been some exigency of state, — some reason other than nautical, — leading the Governor to wish to visit Manchester Harbor? In such case, would he not more naturally have landed at Salem, with the rest of his ship's company, and have visited Manchester later? What was there at Manchester which should summon the Governor there? Lamson's history issued by the town in 1895, already cited, shows

(page 65) but five heads of families settled at Manchester before 1636. If there were occasion for communicating with these worthies would not the Governor have proceeded to Salem, then the seat of government of the settlement of which Manchester was an outlying part, and have summoned them into his presence there? Official etiquette and personal deportment were a good deal attended to in 1630. And if our theory is correct, and the Arbella came to her first anchorage on June 12th inside the islands which bound the main ship channel to Salem Harbor, then it will be seen by examining the map that the portion of Cape Ann visited by her impatient passengers on the 12th, while the Governors were dining together at Salem, would have been some landing east of Curtis Woodbury's Point or on the long, inviting sand-slope of West's Beach. Wild strawberries are growing on the upland there to-day, and Cape Ann, in 1630, was the designation of the whole north shore of Massachusetts Bay from Thatcher's Island lights to Bass River and the Beverly [properly, Essex] Bridge which spans it.

The Governor's Journal has generally been relied on in support of the Manchester claim but it has not been exactly reproduced in that connection. Four editions of it have appeared in print since 1790, but recourse has been had, for the present purpose, to the autograph manuscript in the Governor's own hand, an examination of which has been made possible through the courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

The entries in the Journal are as follows :

#### THE GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

*Thursday, 10.* In the morning the wind S. and by W. till five. In the morning a thick fog ; then it cleared up with fair weather, but somewhat close. After we had run



some ten leagues W. and by S. we lost sight of the former land, but made other high land on our starboard, as far off as we could descry, but we lost it again.

The wind continued all this day at S. a stiff steady gale, yet we bare all our sails, and stood W.S.W. About four in the afternoon we made land on our starboard bow, called the Three Turks' Heads, being a ridge of three hills upon the main, whereof the southmost is the greatest. It lies near Aquamenticus. We descried also another hill, more northward, which lies by Cape Porpus. We saw also, ahead of us, some four leagues from shore, a small rock, not above a flight shot over, which hath a dangerous shoal to the E. and by S. of it, some two leagues in length. We kept our luff (also read ¶left¶) and weathered it, and left it on our starboard about two miles off. Towards night we might see the trees in all places very plainly, and a small hill to the southward of the Turks' Heads. All the rest of the land to the S. was plain low land. Here we had a fine fresh smell from shore. Then, lest we should not get clear of the ledge of rocks, which lie under water from within a flight shot of the said rock (called Boone Isle), which we had now brought N.E. from us, toward Pascataquac, we tacked and stood S.E. with a stiff gale at S. by W.

*Friday, 11.* The wind still S.W. close weather. We stood to and again all this day within sight of Cape Ann. The Isles of Shoals were now within two leagues of us, and we saw a ship lie there at anchor, and five or six shallops under sail up and down.

We took many mackerels, and met a shallop, which stood from Cape Ann towards the Isles of Shoals, which belonged to some English fishermen.

*Saturday, 12.* About four in the morning we were near our port. We shot off two pieces of ordnance, and



sent our skiff to Mr. Peirce his ship (which lay in the harbour, and had been there [blank] days before). About an hour after, Mr. Allerton came aboard us in a shallop as he was sailing to Pemaquid. As we stood towards the harbour, we saw another shallop coming to us; so we stood in to meet her, and passed through the narrow strait between Baker's Isle and Little Isle, and came to an anchor a little within the islands.

After, Mr. Peirce came aboard us, and returned to fetch Mr. Endecott, who came to us about two of the clock, and with him Mr. Skelton and Capt. Levett. We that were of the assistants, and some other gentlemen, and some of the women, and our captain, returned with them to Nahumkeck, where we supped with a good venison pasty and good beer, and at night we returned to our ship, but some of the women stayed behind.

In the mean time most of our (also read || morning the rest of the ||) people went on shore upon the land of Cape Ann, which lay very near us, and gathered store of fine strawberries.

An Indian came aboard us and lay there all night.

*Lord's day, 13.* In the morning, the sagamore of Agawam and one of his men came aboard our ship and stayed with us all day.

About two in the afternoon we descried the Jewel; so we manned out our skiff and wafted them in, and they went as near the harbour as the tide and wind would suffer.

*Monday, 14.* In the morning early we weighed anchor, and the wind being against us, and the channel so narrow as we could not well turn in, we warped in our ship and came to an anchor in the inward harbour.

In the afternoon we went with most of our company on shore, and our captain gave us five pieces.

## THE MANCHESTER CLAIM.

There is more than a serious doubt as to the fact of Winthrop's landing at Manchester. There can be no authority superior to that of Governor Winthrop himself; and, if omissions prove anything, the Journal seems to close the argument and prove that he did not land. On the other hand, the Journal makes it equally clear and conclusive that, quoting from the Journal, "Most of our people went on shore upon the land of Cape Ann, which lay very near us, and gathered Store of fine Strawberries." The reasonable and only satisfactory place for this landing was at or near Tuck's Point where the Elderlies hold their annual gathering, or at Smith's Point on the opposite shore.

The good ship *Arbella* was at anchor inside Baker's Isle and at or near the entrance to Manchester Harbor, "between Baker's Isle and Little Isle . . . within the islands." The day before the wind had been southwest. The day following the "*Jewel*" was helped in by a skiff from the *Arbella*, "as near the harbour as tide and wind would suffer." A southwest wind and an incoming tide would "waft" a ship towards Manchester Harbor, and inside the "Little Isle" we know as How's Island. On Monday the 14th, Governor Winthrop says "The wind being against us and the channel being so narrow as we could not well turn in, we warped our Ship and came to an anchor in the inward harbour." Nothing could more accurately describe the entrance channel to Manchester Harbor, and Governor Winthrop's captain took the only method to get out and bear away for Salem.

On Saturday, the 12th, Governor Winthrop received "Mr. Endecott" and the gentlemen with him and then accompanied Mr. Endecott to Nahumkeck "where we supped with good venison pasty and good beer."

Then follows the important statement of the same date: "In the meantime most of our people went on shore upon the land of Cape Ann, etc."

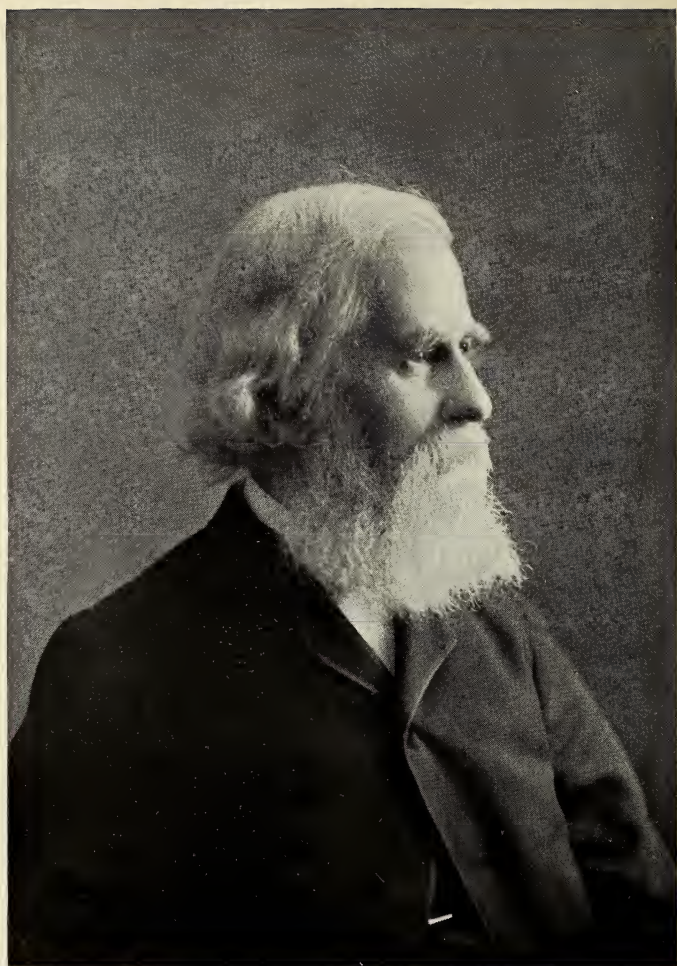
"Lord's day — 13 — In the morning the Sagamore of Agawam and one of his men came aboard our ship and stayed with us all day."

This clears up a difficult situation. Governor Endecott had taken Governor Winthrop to Nahumkeck, and while the dignitaries were feasting on "good venison pasty and good beer," the "most part of our people" had been attracted by the beauty and charm of Manchester harbor and made their way, with the inflowing tide, to the spot already indicated at Tuck's Point, and were there met by the "Sagamore of Agawam" and the feast of strawberries.

It is a tradition as old as the settlement of Manchester, that the "Sagamore of Agawam" was Masconomo, that he lived in Manchester and feasted Governor Winthrop's party on strawberries. There exist no data by which this tradition can be historically established. But there are traditions which have historic value. We so accept this: It was told to the writer by his father, who was born in 1785. From him it was learned that his father, who was born in 1750, knew of the story and accepted it as genuine. The record goes back one hundred and fifty years covering the lives of three men. Manchester will continue to accept this tradition which has come down from the fathers through so many generations.

The "burden of proof" seems to be sustained that Governor Winthrop's party landed in Manchester from the good ship *Arbella*, and that the town was entirely justified in making "The Landing" the conspicuous feature of its memorable celebration. To have omitted from that feature of the celebration the foremost figure and most conspicuous personality of our early history would have been "a crime against human nature."





*Henry M. Brooks*





## HENRY MASON BROOKS.

*Secretary of the Essex Institute, 1888-1898.*

### A MEMOIR

BY EDWARD S. MORSE.

---

By the death of Henry Mason Brooks another link with Salem's past is broken. In contemplating the character and tastes of this cultivated and genial antiquary, one is prompted to ask if such characters will ever rise again. Surely if, in our day, there are those developing similar tastes, one is led to inquire what quaint and curious reminiscences are to be garnered from these clanging days of steam and electricity. There seems to be no room for the curious characters that disappeared with the stage coach. Whatever charms these early times may have possessed for those who made them, certain it is that many of us look back with peculiar tenderness to the days of our fathers. We fully realize that only the quaintnesses and charms of those days survive in our memories. We forget the dark and muddy streets, the cold chambers, the hardships of travel, the infrequent mails, and remember only the quiet neighborhoods, undisturbed by the senseless shrieks of steam whistles; the limpid streams and refreshing inlets, unpolluted by the sewage of the city; the clean and wholesome food, free from adulterating mixtures; the graceful architecture fresh from Sir Christopher and his disciples, undefiled by jig-saw and stamp mill; the honest hand-made work

in forging, carpentering and clothing, uncorrupted by the casting, moulding and machine processes of to-day ; and, above all, the simple, natural existence lived by the people, — a social condition that nurtured odd characters, that respected age and that cultivated obedience and respect for authority among the children. Whether these olden times were better or worse than those in which we live, we delight in listening to the records of these early days. I know of no one more imbued with the spirit of the last century than Mr. Brooks. He lived in the past and enjoyed everything associated with the past. The very words and expressions that brought up memories of his boyhood were dear to him : he would speak of a *rasher of bacon* and *nimble cake* with the keenest relish and excite a positive appetite in one by recounting similar antique delectables. He enjoyed a newspaper one hundred years old far better than one fresh from the press. He apparently lamented the passing away of the stage coach and, after one has been bathed in smoke and cinders for a day or perhaps finds himself in the wreck of a burning car, he may also cry out that the saving of time is not the chief end and aim of man. He wore long-legged boots, used a boot-jack, preferred a quill pen and I verily believe would have abandoned the envelope and blotting paper and reverted to the wafer and sand box if he had been encouraged in so doing.

The few facts I have been able to gather from friends of his youth indicate that, as a boy, he was not fond of boisterous sports ; he was gentle in his ways, though full of fun and enjoyed a good story. He found an especial delight in odd characters. As a young man he often went to meetings of various kinds, not so much to profit by what was said as to enjoy the odd people who took part in them. He delighted in watching any eccentricity of speech or demeanor and these features were treasured up in his exceed-

ingly retentive memory and, years after, were portrayed by him in ludicrous speech and action to the amusement and enjoyment of his friends. There was no malice in these portraitures and stories, and even the relatives of the quaint characters portrayed would have found nothing objectionable. For one who never used profane language it was curious to observe the comical interest he used to take in good "swear stories," and the pleasure he seemed to take in telling them. From the number he found who appreciated them one is compelled to admit that stories of this nature have their merit despite the profanity, if not on account of it. His memory was remarkable in retaining snatches of chantey songs, curious tallying jargon of stevedores and an infinite variety of sayings. He had the amazing faculty of recalling the dates not only of every important event but of nearly every unimportant one.

Mr. Brooks was a typical "old fashioned" man, plain in speech, never attempting fine writing, content with expressing himself in the simplest English, taking yea, yea, and nay, nay, precisely for what they implied; having no superstition and yet easily imposed upon in a jocular way; preferring the simplest food, yet exceedingly fastidious as to what he ate. He was a collector with limited means, yet when he acquired an object he demanded the best. At one time a modest collector of books, he secured only those in the finest of bindings; at another time, collecting postage stamps, yet all his specimens had to be fresh from the press and uncanceled. For a number of years he was interested in coins and medals and finally brought together a very valuable collection, mostly Americana, yet here his fastidious tastes led him to secure only the finest impressions. His coins were always arranged in his cabinet with system and care. Ever ready to exhibit his treasures to collectors and friends, one may recall the ex-

pression of pain which would come over his face when some uninformed person would pick up a rare coin — perhaps showing the original brilliancy of its minting, and with thumb and finger firmly seize it by its faces and not by its edge as everyone familiar with the handling of coins instinctively does. Mr. Brooks' office was for many years the headquarters of the coin collectors of the region, and with untiring kindness he was ever ready to identify the coins submitted to him by the youthful collectors, when no doubt he was occupied with business matters and the coins themselves possessed no interest for him. His encouragement was, in many instances, the means of stimulating an intelligent interest in coin collecting which led to the formation of more than one good collection and which directed youthful minds in the way of rational amusement and the acquisition of useful information. A typical antiquarian, yet he would have dressed like a Parisian if he had had the means. He was always pleasant and genial to young and old, a great lover of children, generous in every way, his neighbors sharing in the products of his fruit trees, and even strange boys and girls were invited to help themselves from the surplus. He was exceedingly sensitive to adverse criticism, sometimes ludicrously so; fond of home and family and rarely in his long life spending a night away from his house. He was very fond of music, but here again his taste for everything old led him to find enjoyment in old hymns, German chorals and the like rather than in the involved music of the masters. He found the keenest pleasure in oratorio music and was one of the founders of the Salem society. He specially enjoyed the Largo of Handel, Andante of the Fifth Symphony of Beethoven, Pilgrim's Chorus and Gounod's March. He taught himself to play on the piano after he was fifty years old and was enabled to play nearly all the

old hymns with strength and feeling. He was well known as an exquisite penman and the beauty of his chirography endured to the last days of life. He had the clever faculty of rapidly imitating the signatures of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Washington, Hancock, Hopkins and many others would be dashed off in such perfect imitation of the originals that as forgeries they would be considered remarkable. These he made without a copy before him. When the crisp new greenbacks were first issued in the Civil War, he used to amuse himself by endorsing them with the stately autograph of George Washington. This was by no means the limit of his mimetic powers. He could imitate the voice and gestures of the favorite lecturers who often appeared upon the platform of the old Salem Lyceum. He was particularly clever in his personation of Emerson; so perfect, indeed, that the distinguished speaker seemed to stand before us. The quiet, undemonstrative enjoyment which Mr. Brooks derived from his peculiar vein of humor was analogous to that which made his poet brother so successful as the translator of many witty German absurdities — notably that of "Max and Maurice."

His personal appearance strikingly reminded one of the poet Longfellow and this resemblance was considered so strong that at one time he was invited to represent Longfellow in some character exhibition.

Mr. Brooks was the author of many papers and communications which appeared in the daily journals and magazines and in the various publications of the Essex Institute. The subject matter in every instance had to do with the past. His mild moralizing and commentary were as old-fashioned as was the material with which he dealt. He was quick to apprehend the curious contrasts between the ancient and the modern. Thus he observes that announce-



ments of marriages in the last century almost always represented the bride either as agreeable, amiable or genteel; the dead were equally virtuous and amiable. His annual reports as secretary of the Essex Institute were always listened to with interest and often excited mirth. He continually urged the necessity of increased membership and the persistency of his own efforts resulted in the addition of a large number of members. He dwelt especially on the importance of young people uniting themselves with the Institute. In one report he said, "Of course we want old people, too, but no society can long exist without the coöperation of the young and enthusiastic." In his annual report for 1891 he called attention to the material benefit accruing to Salem from the work of the Institute. He says, "It is hardly to be expected that the public generally will look upon our work with the same idea of its importance as we do. The collecting of every kind of historical material and the properly caring for it are undoubtedly looked upon by many as a harmless hobby. There is, however, a utilitarian view of this question which I think is not brought to notice frequently enough, and that is the commercial value to our city of just such hobbies as ours. There is an ever-increasing number of visitors who are drawn to our city not only from all parts of this country but also from abroad, purely from a desire to visit it because of its historical associations; and the more value we place upon these associations ourselves, the more care we take in the preservation of everything which can be of interest in this direction, the greater will be the interest of these visitors, the longer their stay, and the greater the benefit to our retail dealers, many of whom are appreciating the fact that such trade is worth cultivating. It seems to me that our own citizens ought to feel some little pride in showing to the stranger within our gates the Peabody



Academy of Science, the Court Houses, the Public Library and our own Institute, as well as pointing out to them those places which are historic from their association with men and events that are known the world over."

I may add that the sober Englishman takes the same view and realizes that the high endowment of its museums results in increased prosperity to the city. Some years ago, in an article entitled "Ten Years of British Art," *Nineteenth Century Magazine*, the author, in referring to the National Gallery and the great additions made to it within recent years, says, "The collection from being one only of second-rate importance has now taken a front rank, and even the most business-like citizen must admit that its cost is more than recouped by the money which is expended in the metropolis by the many foreigners now attracted hither by its growing notoriety."

Mr. Brooks had ever in mind the interest of the Institute's varied historical collections. In his report for 1893 he says, "Although our collection is a large one, like *Oliver Twist* we are always asking for more and we trust no member will be foolish enough to allow ancient MSS. of any kind, even old bills, account books, letters, etc., to be cast into the fire or otherwise destroyed if he can possibly prevent it." He read his reports with a certain diffidence, fearing they would fail to interest his audience, and in making his report for 1894 he prefaced it as follows: "I suppose it will generally be conceded that the report of a society or corporation is not expected to be very interesting to the hearers. What inspiration can any one find in the process of preparing a report — the gathering together of a number of dry statistics, which the writer well knows will go into one ear of the listener and out of the other?" and thereupon he proceeded to read a most interesting report, full of quaint humor and yet summing up in a bright way the doings of the society throughout the year.

He enlivened his report for 1896 by giving a list of the ludicrous and even preposterous questions asked by numbers of visitors to the rooms of the Institute.

In his various papers were contained many valuable and important reminiscences. Thus, in his paper entitled "Some Localities about Salem," published in the Essex Institute Historical Collections (Vol. xxxi), in speaking of the Salem Custom House he gives an interesting personal observation about Hawthorne. "As everything about Hawthorne is interesting, I may say that I remember seeing him often before he went into the Custom House. He was a very retiring man and seldom was seen to speak to any one on the street, rarely raising his eyes from the ground. He was in the habit of going out to walk about dusk, and I have seen him in cold weather wrapped in his cloak and his meditations. At this time when he lived in the Herbert street house, he used to swing flat irons out of the windows for exercise. In the Custom House he never made any advances to any one, or took notice of any except political friends. If you said "good morning" to him he would make no reply. One day, in the Custom House, I was witness to a gentleman who had some business with him and spoke pleasantly to him. We came out together, and the gentleman said to me, 'I never saw a man in a public office before who wouldn't pass the time of day with you.'" With this picture one may realize his normal attitude towards the Custom House staff and can perhaps better understand the spirit which animated him when he wrote the introductory chapter to *The Scarlet Letter*. In this same paper Mr. Brooks justly says: "The Witchcraft Delusion is almost always spoken of as if Salem alone were responsible for the terrible scenes of those days. Lieutenant Governor Stoughton and some of the Boston ministers including Cotton Mather had more to do with it than Salem people had."

A public address read by Mr. Brooks on "Old Salem Schools" contained a mass of curious reminiscences concerning the old ways of teaching, the character of the old school masters and habits and customs of the times. He described an old character saying "he had a sort of respectable, decayed look, so to speak, and seemed a kind, unselfish man, one who had lost his ambition as regards appearances." In another paper on "Old Salem Characters," never presented to the Institute for fear of giving offence to some one, Mr. Brooks describes the wealth of material he had to draw from by saying at the outset "I suppose there never was a town, in America at least, that contained at one time so many eccentric characters as were living in Salem forty or fifty years ago. I recollect making a list of nearly one hundred individuals of this description."

Mr. Brooks was more widely known as the author of the "Olden Time Series" first published by Ticknor & Co., of Boston, in 1886. Upon the dissolution of this house, the plates went to Houghton, Mifflin & Co. This series was in the form of little hand-books, six in number. The sub-title explained precisely what they were: "Gleanings chiefly from old Newspapers of Boston and Salem," and the author claimed nothing more for them. He had accumulated a vast stock of newspapers of the last century and while examining these he noticed the lively interest they excited among the friends of the family, particularly those from newer regions of the country,—the curious wood cuts, the queer advertisements, the European news months behind, the peculiar humor and sentiment. It was startling to see advertisements of slaves for sale in Boston, of church lotteries, rigid Sunday laws, curious punishments and the like. It was finally suggested to Mr. Brooks that he make gleanings from these old papers for

publication and the results of his labors were embodied in the "Olden Time Series" under the following subjects: Vol. I. Curiosities of the Lottery. Vol. II. Days of the Spinning Wheel. Vol. III. New England Sunday. Vol. IV. Quaint and Curious Advertisements. Vol. V. Strange and Curious Punishments. Vol. VI. Literary Curiosities. These averaged a hundred pages to a volume and brought together, as one might imagine from the character of the compiler, a most curious collection of nuggets from the olden-time newspapers. The Literary World, in a review of the series, characterized them as "A treat of good things out of the past. While not professing to be history, they will contain much material for history." These books were widely noticed in the public press; extended notices and extracts were given in Chambers' Journal, and newspapers right and left copied from them without due acknowledgment. One author in this country who has a wide reputation, made voluminous extracts from these volumes without giving the slightest credit. Other numbers of this series were to follow but the failure of the publishing house prevented the fulfilment of this promise. The subjects announced were: I. New England Music, in the latter half of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th century. II. Travel in Old Times with some account of Stages, Taverns, etc. III. Curiosities of Politics among the old Federalists and Republicans. Some of this material was afterwards published in local magazines.

In 1888 Ticknor & Co. published "Olden Time Music," an octavo volume of 283 pages (now published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co.). This was a compilation identical in character with the "Olden Time Series" and contained a mass of material of curious interest. The Boston Advertiser in its review of this volume said, "What Mr. Brooks

has thus gleaned has a noteworthy interest not only as offering a fund of amusement to young and old, but as having a certain value to the student of New England history and an instructiveness for the general reader."

For two years he contributed freely to the pages of a semi-monthly magazine published in Salem entitled "The Visitor" edited and conducted by O. W. H. Upham, the son of the famous historian of Salem Witchcraft. To this magazine Mr. Brooks not only contributed the Antiquary's Column but presented various special articles under the following titles :

The Magical Half Crown ; Eccentric Titles to Books Printed in the Seventeenth Century ; Social Life of the Early Settlers of New England ; Christmas among the Puritans ; Story of the Sensitive Man ; An Old Eccentric Salem Character ; Curiosities of Politics ; Tom Paine ; Old Salem Characters ; Tea.

In the Historical and Genealogical Record he published "Travelling in the Olden Time," continuing the same subject in Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine. In the Bulletin of the Essex Institute he published "Folk Speech of Yorkshire and New England," and "Old Salem Schools." In the Bulletin also appeared his annual reports. In the Essex Institute Historical Collections appeared his paper entitled "Some Localities About Salem." The Boston Herald published a column from his pen, entitled "One Hundred Years Ago." The Wide Awake Magazine published two illustrated articles of his, one entitled "The Old Tinder Box" (June 1888) and the other "Three Notable Desks" (Feb. 1891). This is by no means a complete list of Mr. Brooks' writings, but the titles sufficiently indicate his thorough antiquarian spirit. Within a few weeks of his death he was at work upon, and had nearly completed, a paper on "Folk Lore



in Salem and New England," in which he had recorded many curious superstitions, counting-out games, etc.

A memoir of Mr. Brooks would not be complete were it not to include some allusion to the accomplished members of his family. His wife was a woman of character and wide interests, with clear literary instincts. It was owing to her efforts that The Salem Local History Class was formed, and not only her contributions but those of other members were published in the Essex Institute journals. Her paper on Roger Williams showed keen research and discernment. She manifested a deep interest in the early history of Harvard College. Busy with the duties of her household, she yet found time for the study of German and French and never forgot her Latin. She prepared a list of graduates of Harvard College who were Salem boys, and this ran back to the first years of the Institution. Some years ago she invented and copyrighted an interesting device known as Multiplication Blocks. This was published by Hammett of Boston. The four daughters of this family inherit the intellectual and literary characteristics of the parents. One has shown much talent as an artist, another has made contributions to the pages of "Popular Science Monthly" and "Science," another has evidently inherited the antiquarian and collecting spirit of her father and is now assistant secretary of the Essex Institute. She has continued a collection of book plates begun by her father, and has largely increased it by her own efforts. The youngest daughter has shown remarkable skill in decorative art and has the poetic instinct beside. A rondo published by the Boston Transcript and a number of verses in manuscript attest to this spirit. Rev. Charles T. Brooks, the poet and translator of Goethe and German lyrical poetry, was the oldest brother of Mr. Brooks. He also possessed the humorous vein as



is shown by his clever translations of certain German mirth-provoking extravaganzas.

Mr. Brooks passed a quiet, uneventful life. He was born in Salem April 26, 1822, and died in Salem May 25, 1898. He rarely passed a day out of the town he loved so well. He graduated at the High School and entered the counting room of Col. Francis Peabody; he then became clerk in a bank and finally accepted a position as clerk in the Forest River Lead Mills, where he afterwards assumed the duties of treasurer, which office he held till the dissolution of the company.<sup>1</sup> In this office there gathered a number of old Salem characters and the stories they told, oft repeated, their gossip and anecdotes and recitals of ludicrous incidents sank deep into the retentive memory of the quiet treasurer and furnished the material of many an interesting paper in after years. It was after retiring from this office that he found the leisure to write the various books and memoirs by which he is so well known. He was at one time treasurer of the Essex Institute (1876). In 1888 he was elected secretary of the Essex Institute, and held that office at the time of his death. He was elected resident member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in 1857, a corresponding member of the Numismatic Society of Philadelphia in 1858, and a resident member of the Boston Numismatic Society in 1860.

<sup>1</sup>The former president of this company, Mr. George Chase of Salem, has kindly given me the following information: "Mr. Brooks opened the books of the Forest River Lead Company, Nov. 12, 1849. He made his last entry in them March 6, 1884." Mr. Chase adds: "I doubt if there is another set of books equal to them for correctness and fine penmanship."

FIRST PETITION TO THE LEGISLATURE FOR  
SEPARATING BEVERLY FROM SALEM,  
MAY 9, 1659.

---

[Facsimile presented to the Essex Institute by Vice President Abner C. Goodell.]

---

To the Honoured the Generall Court, consisteing of the  
honoured and worshipfull Magistrates, and Deputyes of  
the Country, Now convened at Boston: the petition of  
the Inhabitants of that part of Salem upon the Northern  
side of the ferry toward Ipswich.

Humbly Sheweth.

That whereas wee your petitioners, (beeing upwards  
of Sixty families, who by reason of our inconveniency of  
meeting publiquely upon the Lords dayes at Salem  
towne, it beeing very troblesome and dangerous, to trans-  
port o<sup>r</sup>selves and families winter and sommer over the  
ferry;) whereas we have had some years since Liberty  
from the towne & Church of Salem (who we thanke them  
were sensible of o<sup>r</sup> burden) to erect a meeting house and to  
call a minister amongst us, they promissing to free us from  
such charges as those at towne; unto which purpose, we  
have, & did then Covenant among o<sup>r</sup>selves to contribute  
unto all charges concerneing a publike ministry amongst  
us, which wee have through Gods mercy enjoyed for five  
years and upwards; Yet yo<sup>r</sup> petitioners feareing if not  
foreseeing, that we cannot in all likelyhood, be able Long  
to Continue in this way, much lesse settle the orday-  
neances of gods house amongst us (which o<sup>r</sup> hearts long  
for) by reason that if any should through dissaffection to  
us, or unsoundeness in judgment, or other wise fall off  
from us and their covenant, wee by this gapp, should be

broken [to pieces] we cannot attayne o<sup>r</sup> ends, without power farther from this honoured court, these and such like considerations Move us yo<sup>r</sup> poor petitioners humbly to Crave and request of this worthily honoured Court. That.

Your Worp<sup>s</sup>. would be pleased, the toune havinge allready done so much for us, and Not beeing able (as they conceive) to impower us: to take o<sup>r</sup> poore unsettled condition in to yo<sup>r</sup> searious Consideration, So as to be persuaded, & moved to give, grant, & enact by yo<sup>r</sup> authority, (it beeing noe prejudice, (as we conceive eyther to the towne o<sup>r</sup> country) that we may be a towneship or villedg of & by o<sup>r</sup>selves: and [be] enabled to carry on the [publick] charges requisite in a [publick] gospell ministry which else we cannot expect to be ever settelled amongst us. We doe also humbly request you, if this may not bee, that however, we may bee invested with power from this court, to act in all cases amongst o<sup>r</sup>selves as a towne shipp. And whereas there are divers whose habitations & Lands ly in Salem bounds neare us, who doe not contribute to Salem, these may belong to us & contribute to the maintayneance of the ministry amongst us, & Lastly that according to o<sup>r</sup> humble petition formerly p<sup>r</sup>ferred to this court concerneing a military company, we humbly Conceiveing o<sup>r</sup>selves to be a competent number for a trayne bande, according to law, wee agayne begg freedom from trayneings at the towne & humbly Crave Liberty to [be] a Company of o<sup>r</sup>selves:

These things we leave to yo<sup>r</sup> wise consideration, hoping that yo<sup>r</sup> howells will move towards us, in granteing yo<sup>r</sup> poor petitioners requests; which we professe we intend for gods glory, & wee assure yee the granting of o<sup>r</sup> desires will be to the great welfare of the soules & bodyes of yo<sup>r</sup> humble petitioners and of their seed after them: The Lord the mighty Concellor direct yee by setting president among yee, enabeling yee to steer the shipp of this commonwelth aright, so as may be to the p<sup>r</sup>servation of gos-

pell peace & order amongst us, & the perpetuating of his names glory So pray yo<sup>r</sup> Humble Petitioners.

Roger Conant  
John Thorndik  
Samuel Corning  
John Hill  
nathaniell Stone  
Tho : Lowthropp  
Humphry woodberry  
Zebulon Hill  
John Lovet  
Thomas Pickton  
Daniell Racy  
William woodberry  
Richard Brackenbury  
Nicholus woodberry  
Nicholus Pach  
John Pach  
henry Bayly  
John Gally  
william hoare  
Richard haines  
hugh woodberry

John Grover Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Robte Morgan  
Samuell morgan  
Josiah Rootes  
Thomas Tuck  
Willyam Dicsey  
Richard Stackhouse  
John Ston  
Roger Hoskall  
Henry Herrick  
Zachery herreck  
William Mapes  
John grouer  
Osmond Traske  
Nathaniel masters  
Lawrence Leech  
John Leech  
William Ellet  
William Raimont  
Edward Bishop.

[These three notes are written on the left hand side of the sheet.]

The magists desire theire brethrèn the deputy to Consider of this peticon in the first place [bec] the [inhabitants] of salem may have an opotunity to object ag<sup>t</sup>. it.

Edw. Rawson, Secery.

In answer to this report the deputies Conceive that the petitioners should make their addresse to the Towne of Salem in reference to the matters herein Contayned & they agreeing to mutuall satisfaction This Court wilbe ready to answer their Just desires herein & to that end desire the Towne of Salem would give them a speedy meeting [to] effect the same & all will [so] favour to the Consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ed</sup> magists hereby

Wm. Torrey Cleric.

Consented to by the magists hereto 27 3mo 59.

Edward Rawson Sec.

## INDEX.

---

- Aborn, —, 27, 31, 132.  
   Aaron, 125.  
   Benjamin, 134.  
   Betty, 151, 188.  
   Clarissa, 172, 179.  
   Eben, 188, 192.  
   Ebenezer, 125, 149, 151, 152,  
     154, 157, 172, 179.  
   Ebenezer, jr., 121, 123, 125,  
     142, 145.  
   Eliza, 172, 191.  
   Elizabeth, 139, 144.  
   Frederick, 173.  
   Hersey, 173, 190.  
   James, 149, 159.  
   John, 127, 128, 131, 134, 138,  
     139, 143, 144, 148, 160.  
   John S., 190.  
   John Silver, 172.  
   Joseph, 152, 172, 173, 187, 191.  
   Lucy, 172, 179.  
   Margaret, 142, 146, 152, 156.  
   Mary, 122, 123, 125, 142, 145,  
     155, 181, 192.  
   Mary Flint, 173.  
   Moses, 130.  
   Nabby, 172, 185.  
   Polly, 158.  
   Rebecca, 138, 142, 152, 155.  
   Rebecca Bancroft, 174.  
   Sally, 172, 181.  
   Samuel, 128, 138, 155, 158, 160,  
     163, 164, 172-174.
- Aborn, Sarah, 159, 187.  
   Thomas, 131.  
   Warren, 172.  
   William, 173.  
 Adams, —, 120, 137, 142, 148.  
   Anne, 129.  
   Benjamin, 121, 125-127, 129,  
     139, 148, 155, 169, 174, 181,  
     183, 184.  
   Delia, 181.  
   Edward, 169.  
   Edward Augustus, 169.  
   Elizabeth, 126, 154.  
   Joseph, 139.  
   Lois, 183.  
   Lois Orne, 174, 179.  
   Micaijah, 134.  
   Nathan, 139.  
   Rebecca, 122, 125, 142, 148.  
   Sarah, 127.  
 Advertisements, Curious, 228.  
 Africa, 43, 56.  
 Agawam, 216, 218.  
 Albany, 130.  
 Allerton, —, 212, 216.  
 Allys, —, 82.  
 American Coffee House, 20.  
 American Museum of Philadel-  
   phia, 22.  
 Andover, 32.  
 Andrew, Nathaniel, 40.  
 Ann, Cape, 214-218.  
 Aquamenticus, 215.

- Arbella (ship), 209, 210, 212-214, 217, 218.  
 Archer, Nathaniel, 40.  
 Ardissonne, Giacomo, 44.  
     Jack, 46, 49, 50, 51.  
 Asy, —, 80.  
 Athens, 68.  
 Atwood, Abigail, 95.  
     Anthony, 95.  
 Augusta, Me., 165.  
 Austin, —, 82.  
     Anthony, 82.  
 Avery, Ephraim, 177.  
 Ayers, Abigail, 86.  
     Samuel, 86.  
     Thomas, 84.  
  
 Bacon, Samuel, 38.  
 Badlam, Stephen, 60.  
 Bagley, Abel, 114.  
     David, 93.  
     Mary, 93.  
     Sarah, 114.  
 Baiæ, Bay of, 76.  
 Bailey, Bayley, Amos, 115.  
     Ann, 105.  
     David, 93, 96, 105.  
     Elizabeth, 86, 90.  
     Ezekiel, 96, 114.  
     Hannah, 106.  
     Henry, 234.  
     James, 86, 104.  
     Jane, 95.  
     John, 81, 82, 90, 103.  
     John, jr., 96.  
     Joseph, 89, 102, 104.  
     Mehitable, 96.  
     Mercy, 93, 106.  
     Nathaniel, 89, 98.  
     Sarah, 87, 91, 98, 104.  
     Samuel, 95, 96, 106.  
     William, 112.  
 Baker's Island, 46, 210, 212, 216, 217.  
  
 Baltimore, Md., 48, 203.  
 Bancroft, —, 117, 148, 150, 151, 162, 163.  
     Aaron, 170.  
     Abigail, 130.  
     Betty, 141.  
     Bridget, 127, 150, 158.  
     Eben, 154.  
     Ebenezer, 120, 142, 144-146.  
     Eliza Ann, 190.  
     Esther, 151, 152, 186.  
     Eunice, 140, 167.  
     Eve, 170.  
     Hannah, 121.  
     Henry, 190, 192.  
     Herodota, 126.  
     Jacob, 149.  
     James, 119, 125, 126, 128, 131, 132, 138, 140, 143, 144, 151, 152, 180, 186.  
     Jenny, 153.  
     Jeremy, 184, 185.  
     Job, 120.  
     John, 119, 122, 123, 132, 137, 140, 142, 143, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152-154, 160.  
     John, jr., 120, 122, 140, 141.  
     John, 3rd., 135.  
     Joseph, 186.  
     Lucy, 160.  
     Lydia, 134, 186, 187.  
     Mary, 119, 122, 128, 132, 140, 142, 152, 184, 187.  
     Nathaniel, 121, 125, 127-129, 131, 137, 138, 141, 142, 152, 183, 187, 188.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 170.  
     Polly, 166.  
     Rebecca, 118, 134.  
     Rhoda, 131.  
     Ruth, 119, 134, 145.  
     Sarah, 152.  
     Susanna, 119.



- Bancroft, Thomas, 129, 165, 179,  
     180, 182, 186.  
     Thomas, jr., 179.  
     Timothy, 118.  
     William, 128, 132, 138, 144.  
 Banks, Nathaniel P., 207.  
 Barbadoes, 42.  
 Barber, —, 146.  
 Barker, Barzilla, 81, 82.  
     Elizabeth, 84, 111.  
     Hannah, 94, 107.  
     Hester, 87, 99.  
     Jacob, 87, 94, 99, 106.  
     James, 81, 89, 102.  
     James, jr., 108.  
     Jane, 115.  
     Johanna, 98.  
     Joseph, 111.  
     Margaret, 87.  
     Mary, 87, 94, 98.  
     Mercy, 106.  
     Nathan, 87.  
     Nathaniel, 82, 84, 85, 87, 98,  
         108, 115.  
     Noah, 101.  
     Sarah, 102, 108.  
     Thomas, 108, 113.  
 Barnard, Thomas, jr., 28.  
 Bass River, 214.  
 Baton Rouge, 198.  
 Battis, Edward C., 41.  
     John, 44.  
 Bayley, *see* Bailey.  
 Bdunah, Moses, 148.  
 Beathel, Hannah, 40.  
 Becket, John, 40.  
     John, jr., 40.  
     William, 40.  
 Beers, Benjamin, 160.  
     Jesse, 160.  
     John, 160.  
     Joseph, 160.  
     Mary, 158, 160.  
     Polly, 160.  
 Beers, Rebecca, 160.  
     Sarah, 160.  
     William, 158, 160.  
 Beethoven, Fifth Symphony of,  
     222.  
 Bell, —, 31.  
 Bellamy, —, 42.  
 Bennett, Bennet, Bennit, —,  
     83.  
     Elizabeth, 84, 110.  
     James, 120.  
     Jemima, 90, 101, 110.  
     John, 102.  
     John, jr., 110.  
     Mary, 102.  
     William, 101, 108.  
 Bentley, —, 212.  
 Benton, James Stacey, 191.  
 Berkby, *see* Birtby.  
 Berry, John, 123, 140, 141, 147.  
     Joseph, 140.  
     Lucy, 140.  
     Rachel, 123, 140.  
     Sarah, 140.  
 Bert the Portuguese, 42.  
 Beverley, Benjamin Goldthrwit,  
     136.  
 Beverly, 28, 64, 70, 71, 74, 134,  
     208, 210.  
 Beverly Bridge, 214.  
 Beverly Cotton Factory, 71.  
 Beverly, Petition for incorpora-  
     tion, 232.  
 Bidwell, Joseph, 65.  
 Birtby, —, 81.  
     David, 105.  
     Ebenezer, 91, 103.  
     Esther, 85.  
     Hannah, 91, 103, 105.  
     Jeremiah, 90, 102.  
     Jonathan, 90, 103.  
     Mary, 102, 103, 107.  
     Miriam, 91, 103.  
     Nathan, 105.

- Birtby, Rebecca, 89.  
     Samuel, 105.  
     Thomas, 84, 87, 102.  
 Bishop, Anne, 116.  
     Benjamin, 110.  
     Bethiah, 109.  
     Edward, 116, 234.  
     Elizabeth, 106.  
     Hannah, 106.  
     Lydia, 91.  
     Sarah, 91.  
 Blake, Joanna, 110.  
     Lyman H., 78.  
 Blanchard, Amos, 160, 161, 172.  
     Daniel, 161.  
     Elias, 172.  
     Levi, 160.  
     Lucy, 168.  
 Blodgette, George B., 77.  
 Bointon, *see* Boynton.  
 Bolles, Edwin C., 1, 3.  
 Boone Isle, 215.  
 Borebank, *see* Burbank.  
 Bosphorus, 75.  
 Boston, 21, 24, 32, 34, 35, 38,  
     57, 59, 60, 62, 67, 69, 195,  
     227, 230, 232.  
 Boston Museum, 21, 22.  
 Boston Newspapers, Gleanings  
     from, 227.  
 Boston Numismatic Society, 231.  
 Boston Public Garden, 71.  
 Boston Theatre, 201.  
 Botts, James, 176.  
 Boutwell, Mary, 118.  
 Bowen, —, 42.  
     Daniel, 20.  
 Bowers, Mary, 123.  
     Mercy, 135.  
 Bowman, Viles, 188.  
 Boyga, Manuel, 60, 61, 62.  
 Boylston Hall, 20, 21.  
 Boynton, Bointon, —, 83, 84.  
     Anne, 89.  
     Boynton, Bointon, Benjamin,  
         180.  
     Benoni, 100.  
     Bethiah, 89, 93, 106.  
     Bridget, 86, 91, 104.  
     Caleb, 81, 82, 85, 98.  
     Dorothy, 91, 105.  
     Edna, 106.  
     Eleanor, 102.  
     Elizabeth, 94, 110.  
     Ephraim, 94, 105.  
     Hannah, 83, 84, 93, 106.  
     Hilkiah, 89, 101.  
     John, 83, 89, 99.  
     Joseph, 81, 82, 86.  
     Margaret, 98.  
     Mary, 82, 83, 105.  
     Priscilla, 89, 101.  
     Richard, 99.  
     Ruth, 88, 97, 98.  
     Samuel, 84, 85.  
     William, 81, 82, 98.  
     Zacheus, 105.  
 Brackenbury, Richard, 234.  
 Bradford, Bethia, 95.  
     Ebenezer, 77, 97.  
 Bradstreet, —, 82, 95.  
     Abigail, 103, 116.  
     Ezekiel, 116.  
     Hannah, 84, 85, 92, 94.  
     Jane, 104.  
     John, 96, 114.  
     Lucy, 95.  
     Mary, 104.  
     Moses, 82, 83, 85, 95, 96, 103,  
         111.  
     Moses, jr., 104, 116.  
     Nathanael, 92, 94, 96, 104, 114.  
     Phebe, 96, 114.  
     Sarah, 116.  
 Bragg, Bragge, —, 189.  
     Jacob, 146.  
     Josiah, 133, 146.  
     Mercy, 136.

- Bragg, Bragge, Rebekah, 136.  
     Sarah, 178.  
 Breed, Allen, 135.  
     Frederick, 176.  
     Jane, 137.  
 Brewer, —, 65.  
 Briant, *see* Bryant.  
 Bridges, Huldah, 88.  
     John, 88, 101.  
 Brintnall, John, 64.  
 Brocklebank, Broclebank,  
     Brottebank, Ann, 96.  
     Elizabeth, 84, 96.  
     Hannah, 86.  
     Nathan, 96, 110.  
     Samuel, 80, 82, 83, 85, 100.  
     Sarah, 96, 100.  
 Brooks, Charles T., 230.  
     Ebenezer, 36.  
     Henry Mason, 219-231.  
     Ruth, 24.  
 Brown, —, 37.  
     Abigail, 84, 172.  
     Daniel, 176.  
     Edmund, 129.  
     Francis, 113.  
     Hannah, 172.  
     Jacob, 126, 133, 134, 138, 150.  
     James, 103, 147, 154-157, 159,  
         160, 172, 180, 186.  
     James, jr., 176.  
     John, 27, 84, 85, 135, 154, 188.  
     Jonathan, 126, 129, 172.  
     Jonathan, jr., 135.  
     Joseph, 37, 129, 150-152, 160,  
         163, 172, 173.  
     Joseph, jr., 158, 166.  
     Lydia, 31, 156, 165.  
     Mary, 86, 94, 103, 110, 113,  
         129, 157, 163, 162.  
     Mehitable, 147, 158, 163, 183.  
     Moses, 70, 71.  
     Nancy, 171.  
     Nathan, 65.  
 Brown, Nathaniel, 31, 86.  
     Nicholas, 158, 160, 163, 165,  
         169, 172.  
     Oliver, 172.  
     Pearson, 126, 155.  
     Polly, 160, 165, 169.  
     Rebecca, 156, 159, 179.  
     Sally, 160.  
     Sarah, 163, 177.  
     Stephen, 160.  
     Susanna, 160, 178, 180.  
     William, 126.  
 Browne, —, 81, 82.  
 Bruce, Charles C., 78.  
 Bryant, Briant, Anna, 141, 170,  
     185.  
     Benjamin, 139.  
     John, 123, 131, 134, 139, 141,  
         165, 169, 177, 185.  
     John, jr., 133.  
     Jonathan, 136, 141, 146.  
     Lydia, 137, 139.  
     Margaret, 131.  
     Mary, 135.  
     Sarah, 124, 141.  
 Buffington, —, 66.  
 Bullard, Joseph, 154.  
 Burbank, Borebank, Caleb, 83.  
     Lydia, 82.  
     Martha, 83.  
 Burgess, —, 42.  
 Burnham, Abigail, 177.  
     Hubbard, 189.  
     Jerusha, 153, 177-190.  
     John, 151-153, 182, 190.  
     Joseph, 188, 189.  
     Susanna, 181.  
 Burpee, Isaac, 94, 110.  
     Jeremiah, 111.  
     Jeremy, 94.  
     Joseph, 93, 108.  
     Rebekah, 114.  
 Burtby, *see* Birtby.  
 Butler, Aaron, 190.

- Butler, Amos, 155, 180.  
     Hannah, 191.  
     Sally, 190.  
     William, 180.
- Butman, —, 46, 48, 49, 51, 53,  
     54, 55, 56, 61, 62.  
     John C., 45.  
     John G., 43.
- Buxton, —, 31.  
     Benjamin, 177.  
     David, 177.
- Caesar, 132, 157.
- Calcutta, 75.
- California, 7.
- Caligula, 76.
- Cambridge, Mass., 8.
- Canada, 23.
- Canady, —, 85.
- Candage, Mary, 109.
- Canton, 4, 5, 182.
- Carter, Loammi, 175.
- Case, —, 30.
- Cass, —, 205.
- Castillo, Manuel, 60, 61, 62.
- Cephissus, 68.
- Chadwel, Sarah, 134.
- Chamberlain, Joshua, 118.
- Chandler, Aaron, 134.
- Chaplin, —, 97.  
     Ann, 88.  
     Elizabeth, 106.  
     Hannah, 97.  
     Jeremiah, 88, 100.  
     John, 87, 99, 110.  
     John, jr., 94.  
     Jonathan, 92.  
     Joseph, 83, 85.  
     Margaret, 87, 94, 106, 108.  
     Sarah, 92.
- Chapman, Edward, 107, 109.  
     Ruth, 107.  
     Sarah, 109.
- Charlestown, Mass., 36, 37, 163.
- Chase, —, 120.  
     George, 231.
- Cheever, Chever, Abner, 64.  
     Ezekiel, 134.  
     Louis, 133.  
     Peter, 40.  
     William, 133.
- Chelsea, Mass., 64, 69.
- Cheute, *see* Chute.
- Chicago, 9.
- Child, D. L., 60.
- China, 4, 7, 9, 182.
- Chinese Museum, 22.
- Choate, Eunuce, 89.  
     Robert, 89.  
     Rufus, 196, 206.
- Chute, Cheute, —, 84.  
     Lionel, 99.
- Cillivan, —, 37.
- Clark, —, 25, 198.  
     Aaron, 93, 110.  
     Abigail, 87, 103, 107.  
     Daniel, 109.  
     Ebenezer, 102.  
     Elizabeth, 109.  
     Hannah, 87.  
     Jane, 89.  
     John, 83, 85.  
     Jonathan, 89, 94, 102, 111.  
     Judah, 87, 99.  
     Lydia, 102.  
     Mary, 83, 108.  
     Mercy, 92, 106.  
     Moses, 97, 111.  
     Peter, 24.  
     Richard, 87.  
     Samuel, 31.  
     Sarah, 111.
- Clay, Evelina, 189.  
     Nehemiah, 178, 189.
- Cleves, Cleve, Cleaves, —, 30.  
     Putnam, 33, 38.  
     Rebecca, 33.  
     Sarah, 38.

- Cleves, Cleve, Cleaves, William,  
     28, 35.  
 Cod, Cape, 42.  
 Cogswell, Nathaniel, 113.  
     Sarah, 113.  
     William, 2.  
 Colby, Coleby, —, 83.  
     Abraham, 88.  
     Anthony, 86.  
     Dorothy, 84.  
     Sarah, 84.  
 Coleman, Phebe, 87.  
 Collins, James, 40.  
     John, 146.  
     John, jr., 135.  
     Polly, 155.  
 Collins Pond, 71.  
 Columbian Hall, 20.  
 Columbian Museum, 20, 21.  
 Conant, Roger, 234.  
 Concord (Mass.), 35.  
 Concord (N. H.), 22.  
 Converse, Hannah, 192.  
 Cook, Abigail, 26.  
     James P., 6.  
     Thomas, 189.  
 Cooper, Coopar, Hannah, 111.  
     James, 113.  
     Leonard, 95, 107.  
     Mary, 96, 110, 113.  
     Moses, 107.  
     Peter, 112.  
     Samuel, 110.  
     Sarah, 95.  
 Corning, Samuel, 234.  
 Costa, Nicola, 60, 61.  
 Cowdry, Melinda, 179.  
 Coves, 212.  
 Cox, Benjamin, 175, 184, 187, 190.  
     Benjamin Thomas Emerson,  
         175.  
     Betsey, 182.  
     Betsey Mottey, 174, 182.  
     Caroline Louisa, 190.  
 Cox, Charles Mottey, 175.  
     Charlotte, 175, 184.  
     Charlotte Elizabeth, 190.  
     Clarissa, 175, 184.  
     Hannah Emerson, 175.  
     Harriet, 190.  
     Hubbard, 175, 187.  
     John Orne, 175.  
     Matthew, 174, 175, 182, 184,  
         190.  
     Nancy, 179.  
     Susan, 175.  
     William, 175.  
 Creighton, Col<sup>d</sup>, 65.  
 Cresey, Creasie, Creasy, Abel,  
     92, 107.  
     Abel, jr., 96, 114.  
     David, 106.  
     Elizabeth, 96, 109.  
     Hannah, 92, 107, 111.  
     James, 96, 114.  
     John, 93, 103, 114.  
     Jonathan, 102.  
     Joseph, 105.  
     Mark, 96, 112.  
     Martha, 91, 105.  
     Mary, 104.  
     Michael, 93.  
     Samuel, 104.  
     Sarah, 93, 96, 114.  
     William, 84, 99.  
 Cromick, Harriet, 190.  
     Joseph, 190.  
 Crosby, Crosbey, Crosbie, Eliza-  
     beth, 85, 103.  
     John, 94, 109.  
     Jonathan, 110.  
     Nathaniel, 102.  
     Sarah, 94, 110.  
 Crowninshield, —, 200.  
     John, 40.  
 Crowninshield Wharf, 59.  
 Cuba, 43.  
 Curlew (ship), 57, 58.

- Curtis, Elizabeth, 28.  
     Lydia, 134.  
 Cushing, —, 196, 216.  
     Caleb, 201.  
 Cutler, —, 25, 37, 38.  
     Elizabeth, 123, 128.  
     Jerusha, 128.  
     John, 123, 128.  
     Samuel, 128.  
     Sarah, 128.  
  
 Dame, Ebenezer, 187.  
     Lydia, 190.  
     Timothy, 190, 192.  
 Damon, David, 179, 192.  
     Rebecca, 192.  
 Danforth, Danfourth, Benjamin, 140, 181.  
     Betty, 149.  
     Hannah, 158, 182, 189.  
     John, 158, 159, 169, 188, 189.  
     Joseph, 140.  
     Joshua, 140, 149.  
     Mary Taylor Bancroft, 188.  
 Daniels, Benjamin, 44, 46.  
 Danube, 75.  
 Danvers, 24, 28, 32, 36, 70, 135-137.  
 Darby, *see* Derby.  
 Dardanelles, 75.  
 Darius, 75.  
 Darling, Darline, John, 119.  
     Joseph, 118.  
     Lois, 119.  
 Davis, —, 100.  
     Alice, 178.  
     Cornelius, 90.  
     Elizabeth, 90, 103.  
     Hannah, 89, 101.  
     Job, 100.  
     John, 59, 60, 90.  
     Mary, 90, 107.  
     Mary, jr., 110.  
     Mary, 3d., 110.  
  
 Davis, Mary Ann, 179.  
     Moses, 89, 101.  
     Moses, jr., 94, 110.  
     Sarah, 95.  
     Thomas, 64, 208.  
 Day, Elizabeth, 100.  
     Hannah, 95, 111.  
     Robert, 100.  
 Deal, —, 28, 34.  
     Ebenezer, 28.  
 Decker, Elisabeth, 100.  
     John, 99.  
 de Guzman, Domingo, 60, 61.  
 de Soto, Bernado, 60-63.  
 Deland, Dealand, Benjamin, 25.  
     Benjamin, jr., 32.  
     Joseph, 32.  
 Delgado, Manuel, 60.  
 Denty, *see* Duty.  
 Derby, Darby, Darbey, —, 26.  
     John, 168, 188.  
     Lydia, 168.  
     Mary, 178.  
     Perley, 23.  
     Rebecca, 175, 179, 184.  
     Richard, 40.  
     Sally, 178.  
     Sarah, 188.  
 Deuty, *see* Duty.  
 Dexter Pond, 74.  
 Dickinson, Dickeson, —, 82.  
     Damaris, 89.  
     Elizabeth, 97, 104, 110.  
     Eunice, 97.  
     George, 100, 108.  
     Hannah, 115.  
     James, 83, 99, 109.  
     John, 98, 103.  
     John, jr., 112, 114.  
     Martha, 89, 100.  
     Mehetabel, 114.  
     Mercy, 98.  
     Moses, 97, 115.  
     Ruth, 100.



- Dickinson, Dickeson, Samuel,  
100.  
Susanna, 103.  
Thomas, 97, 98, 103, 115.
- Dicsey, Willyam, 234.
- Diman, James, 40.
- Dinah, a negro, 94.
- Dodge, —, 37.  
Elizabeth, 189.  
Kezia, 110.  
Nabby, 166.  
Rebecca, 170.  
Thomas, 170, 171, 178.
- Dole, Enoch, 92.  
Nathan, 112.  
Phoebe, 112.  
Rachel, 92.  
Richard, 102.  
Sarah, 109.
- Donnel, *see* Dwinell.
- Doubty, Margaret, 135.
- Dow, Jeremiah, 104.
- Downing, Ann H., 179.
- Doyle, W. M. S., 20.
- Dresser, Dreser, —, 81, 82.  
Aaron, 106.  
Bethiah, 97.  
Daniel, 92, 94, 105.  
Daniel, jr., 113.  
David, 97.  
David, jr., 109.  
Hannah, 107, 111.  
Jane, 104.  
Johannah, 89.  
John, 82, 83, 85, 99, 104, 113.  
John, jr., 87.  
Jonathan, 87, 98.  
Joseph, 100.  
Margaret, 99.  
Martha, 103.  
Mary, 87, 92, 94, 97, 99, 106.  
Mehitabell, 107, 114.  
Mercy, 84.  
Rebecca, 107.
- Dresser, Dreser, Samuel, 83, 84,  
87, 97, 98.  
Samuel, jr., 92, 99, 105.  
Sarah, 87, 98, 114.
- Dummer, —, 82.
- Dunlap, Andrew, 60.
- Duty, Deuty, Eunice, 96, 114.  
Joseph, 106.  
Mary, 88, 99.  
Moses, 111.  
Rebecca, 91.  
Samuel, 91, 102.  
Sarah, 102.  
William, 88, 93, 102.
- Dwinell, Elisabeth, 102.
- Dymond, —, 27.
- Dymond, *see* Diman.
- Eastern Point, 210, 212.
- Eastick, Richard, 107.
- East India House, 206.
- Eaton, Abigail, 126.  
Benjamin, 119, 120, 126, 130.  
Elizabeth, 120, 129, 130, 134,  
142.  
Hannah, 134.  
James, 119.  
Lilly, 139.  
Mary, 122, 142, 152.  
Mehitabel, 119.  
Samuel, 178.  
Sarah, 120.  
Unice, 134.
- Ehrenbreitstein, 75.
- Eliot, Mary Payson, 103.
- Elithorp, Abigail, 101.  
Henry, 101.  
John, 89.  
Mary, 89.  
Nathaniel, 98.
- Ellet, William, 234.
- Ellsworth, Elsworth, Anna, 95.  
Hannah, 89, 93, 96, 101, 109,  
114.

- Ellsworth, Elsworth, Jeremiah,  
85, 89, 101.  
Jeremy, jr., 95, 111.  
Lucy, 115.  
Mary, 96.  
Nathanael, 96, 112.  
Sarah, 93, 107.  
Thomas, 109.  
Thomas, jr., 115.  
Emerson, —, 192, 223.  
Daniel, 181.  
Rebecca, 178.  
Endicot, —, 3, 209, 210, 212, -  
213, 216-218.  
Jacob, 29.  
John, 36.  
John, jr., 29.  
Joseph, 27.  
Martha, 36.  
Nathan, 36.  
Sarah, 27.  
England, 43, 58, 60, 68, 197.  
Epes, —, 25, 38.  
Daniel, 29, 30, 37.  
Francis, 25.  
Hannah, 25.  
Samuel, 26, 29, 30, 37, 39.  
Tom, 38.  
William, 39.  
Espes, John, 31.  
Essex, a negro, 140.  
Essex Bridge, 71, 209, 210, 214.  
Essex (County), 65, 208, 213.  
Essex Institute, 7-10, 117, 208,  
219, 223, 224, 226, 229, 230,  
231, 232.  
Essex Register, 56.  
Estes, Mary, 140.  
Esty, Richard, 92.  
Ruth, 92.  
Europe, 7, 68, 197, 204.  
Evans, Hannah, 94, 111.  
Faneuil Hall, 21.  
Federal Street, 210.  
Felton, —, 33.  
Desire, 29.  
Ebenezer, 37.  
John, 39.  
Nathaniel, 37.  
Samuel, 28.  
Timothy, 29, 37.  
Fernando Po, 58.  
Ferrer, Antonio, 60, 61.  
Fitchburg, 136.  
Fitts, Fits, —, 31, 33.  
Ezekiel, 34.  
Nathaniel, 26, 31, 34.  
Flagg, John, 66.  
Theodore, 167.  
Flint, Flynt, —, 143.  
Benjamin, 131, 191.  
Esther, 149, 165.  
Jonathan, 166.  
Joseph, 34, 37.  
Josiah, 79.  
Lydia, 149, 165.  
Margaret, 131.  
Phebe, 122, 142, 149, 152.  
Polly, 155.  
Sarah, 185.  
Simeon, 167.  
Tarrant P., 191.  
Floyd, —, 39.  
Folk speech of New England,  
229.  
Forest River Lead Mills, 231.  
Foster, Forster, —, 81.  
Aaron, 181.  
Abraham, 95.  
Betty, 186.  
Daniel, 90, 104.  
David, 34.  
Gideon, 27, 28, 30.  
Hannah, 90, 104.  
Jacob, 85.  
James, 186.  
Joseph, 27, 38, 39.

- Foster, Forster, Mary, 181.  
     Priscilla, 95.  
     Robert, 65.  
     Ruth, 27.  
     Samuel, 30.  
     Sarah, 38.  
     William, 82.  
 Fowler, Isaac, 33.  
 Fox, Abigail, 170.  
 Frail, —, 28.  
 Francis, Benjamin, 24.  
 Frazer, Phrazer, Ann, 84.  
     Colen, 83, 85.  
     Jane, 92  
     Nathan, 91, 92, 105.  
 France, 204.  
 French, —, 32.  
     Jonathan, 28.  
 Frost, —, 38.  
 Fuller, Thomas, 44, 46, 49, 53.  
 Gage, Geage, Apphia, 94.  
     Elizabeth, 108, 114.  
     Hannah, 116.  
     Johanna, 101.  
     Lucy, 116.  
     Mary, 98.  
     Mercy, 88, 101, 110.  
     Nathanael, 112.  
     Samuel Northend, 116.  
     Sarah, 93, 106.  
     Thomas, 94, 106.  
     William, 88, 101, 116.  
 Gale, Edmund, 65.  
 Galloway, Anne, 111.  
 Gally, John, 234.  
 Garcia, Angel, 60, 61, 62.  
 Gardner, Asa, 191.  
     Elizabeth, 27.  
     George, 177.  
     Israel, 26.  
     Patty, 132.  
     Samuel, 134.  
 Gary, Elizabeth, 117, 118.  
 Gary, John, 117, 119.  
 Geage, *see* Gage.  
 Geary, Joshua, 154.  
 George II, 24.  
 George, Lake, 130.  
 Gilbert, Judith, 177.  
     Pedro, 60, 61, 62, 63.  
 Giles, *see* Gyles.  
 Gillis, James A., 7.  
 Gloucester, Mass., 203.  
 Glover, Jonathan, 65, 71.  
 Goethe, 230.  
 Goldthwait, Goldhwait, Gould-  
     thwait, —, 31.  
     Elijah, 180.  
     John, 28.  
     Mary, 34.  
     William, 34, 37.  
 Goodell, Abner C., 232.  
 Goodwell, Mary, 133.  
 Goodwin, John, 124.  
     Mary, 124.  
     Nathaniel, 124.  
     Sarah, 124.  
     Thomas, 124.  
 Gott, Elizabeth, 170.  
 Gould, Hannah, 118.  
     James, 155.  
     James, jr., 134.  
 Gouldthwait, *see* Goldthwait.  
 Gounod's March, 222.  
 Gowing, Gowen, Gowin, —, 33.  
     Benjamin, 118.  
     Betsey, 168, 179.  
     Betty, 135.  
     Daniel, 33, 126, 129, 130, 135, 156.  
     Deliverance, 118, 119, 132, 135, 142, 182.  
     Ezekiel, 118, 119, 132, 135, 142, 144, 150, 152, 156.  
     Ezekiel, jr., 132.  
     Eliza, 182.

- Gowing, Gowen, Gowin, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Ezra, 129, 154, 171.  
 Gideon, 120, 125, 126, 128, 136, 141, 146.  
 Hannah, 135, 154.  
 Henry, 182.  
 James, 119.  
 Joanna, 125, 137.  
 John, 128, 132, 137.  
 Jonathan, 142.  
 Joseph, 135, 144, 182, 185.  
 Lucy, 178.  
 Lydia, 152.  
 Martha, 119.  
 Mary, 120, 142, 144, 156, 171, 182.  
 Mehitable, 118, 123, 135.  
 Mercy, 187.  
 Nathaniel, 128, 146, 165, 168, 182.  
 Patience, 118, 131, 189.  
 Patty, 128, 132.  
 Polly, 167.  
 Rebekah, 135.  
 Samuel, 119, 120, 131, 145, 179.  
 Sarah, 120, 132, 136, 142, 155.  
 Thomas, 132, 142, 143.  
 Grant, —, 82.  
 Gray, Benjamin, 40.  
 Great Britain, 198.  
 Green, Aaron, 167, 192.  
   Caleb, 166.  
   Charlotte, 170.  
   Lydia, 115.  
   Mary, 26, 176.  
   Mehitable, 191.  
   Molly, 25.  
   Phineas, 165, 170.  
   Reuben, 155.  
   Thomas, 115.  
 Greenough, —, 88.  
   Elizabeth, 99.  
 Greenough, Hannah, 100.  
   Robert, 88, 100.  
 Greenwood, E. A., 21.  
 Grover, John, jr., 234.  
 Gyles, Mary, 134.  
 Haarlem Heights, 71.  
 Hadley, Thomas, 134.  
 Hagar, an Indian, 89.  
 Haines, Richard, 234.  
 Hale, —, 113.  
   Daniel F., 62.  
   Edna, 91.  
   Martha, 113.  
   Thomas, 91.  
   William, 112.  
 Hall, Jacob, 37.  
   Rebeccah, 25.  
   Timothy, 37.  
 Halsey, —, 42.  
 Hammett, —, 230.  
 Hammond, Hammon, Hamon,  
   Bridget, 89, 102.  
   David, 103.  
   David, jr., 110.  
   Hannah, 107.  
   Mary, 93, 103, 108.  
   Nathaniel, 102.  
   Oliver, 112.  
   Sarah, 111, 113.  
 Hancock, —, 223.  
 Handel, Largo of, 222.  
 Harriman, —, 81.  
 Harrington, J., 21.  
 Harris, Harrice, —, 88.  
   Dorcas, 84.  
   Elizabeth, 83, 91, 104.  
   Eunice, 97, 114.  
   Hannah, 104, 112.  
   John, 80, 91, 104, 114.  
   John, jr., 97.  
   Nathaniel, 83.  
   Phebe, 84, 88, 100, 108.  
   Sarah, 89, 100.

- Harris, Harrice, Timothy, 84,  
     85, 114.  
 Harrod, Sarah, 170.  
 Hart, Heart, —, 43.  
     Betsy, 179.  
     Daniel, 140, 166, 188.  
     Ebenezer, 128, 166, 171.  
     Endicot, 171.  
     Eunice, 145.  
     George, 171, 176.  
     Hannah, 168.  
     Jacob, 126.  
     John, 127, 129, 134, 140, 149,  
         184, 191.  
     John, jr., 123, 125-128, 139,  
         140, 141.  
     Jonathan, 130.  
     Joseph, 140, 167.  
     Lydia, 123, 125, 141, 188.  
     Martin, 189.  
     Mary, 188.  
     Mehitable, 129, 133, 165.  
     Mercy, 130.  
     Molly, 149.  
     Nancy, 169.  
     Polly, 167.  
     Sarah, 136, 139, 187.  
     William, 166.  
     Zerubabel, 145, 170.  
     Zerubabel, jr., 157.  
 Hartshorn, Jonathan, 89, 176.  
 Harvard College, 230.  
 Hasen, *see* Hazen.  
 Haskell, Roger, 234.  
 Havana, 43, 61, 62, 63.  
 Haward, *see* Hayward.  
 Hawks, Adam, 165, 172, 192.  
     Eliza, 160, 179.  
     Huldah, 135.  
     James H., 182, 189.  
     John, 154, 158-160, 163, 168,  
         172, 184, 186.  
     Joshua, 159.  
     Lois, 182,  
     Hawks, Lucinda, 191.  
         Lydia, 159.  
         Mary, 130, 185, 189, 191.  
         Narcissa, 160.  
         Nathan, jr., 177.  
         Pamela, 154, 168, 172, 191.  
         Polly, 154.  
         R., 164.  
         Rachel, 154, 158, 163, 167, 186.  
         Sally, 154, 185, 186.  
         Thomas, 182, 188.  
         Timothy, 154.  
 Hawthorne, —, 206, 226.  
 Hay, Francis, 177.  
 Hayden, Elizabeth, 88.  
     Mary, 105.  
     Samuel, 91, 105.  
 Haynes, *see* Haines.  
 Hayward, Haward, Archelaus,  
     32.  
     Dudley, 25.  
     Hannah, 25.  
     Hepzibah, 32.  
     Joseph, 166.  
     Nathan, 131.  
     William, 155.  
 Hazeltine, Abraham, 82.  
 Hazen, Hasen, Hasson, —, 81.  
     Edward, 84, 85.  
     Joan, 84.  
 Healey, Eunice, 191.  
     Levi, 166.  
 Heart, *see* Hart.  
 Hedden, —, 99.  
     Eben, 99.  
     Ebenezer, 99.  
     Elizabeth, 85.  
     Joseph, 107.  
     Lucy, 108.  
     Samuel, 98.  
 Henshaw, David, 201.  
 Herrick, Henry, 234.  
     Martin, 188.  
     Zachery, 234.

- Hertford, 76.  
 Hewes, Hues, Huse, Anna, 142, 152.  
     Benjamin, 150.  
     Caleb, 189.  
     Elijah, 159, 179, 186-188.  
     James, 153, 179.  
     Joel, 154, 178, 189.  
     John, 149, 150, 153, 154, 159, 160, 187.  
     Jonathan, 188.  
     Joshua, 160, 191.  
     Rebecca, 186.  
 Hibbert, Highbirt, George, 90, 101.  
     James, 108.  
     Mary, 95, 110.  
     Sarah, 90, 101.  
     Susanna, 94.  
     Thomas, 111.  
 Hidden, Eben, 93, 108.  
     Ephraim, 113.  
     Eunice, 96, 113.  
     Hannah, 113.  
     James, 93, 110.  
     Lucy, 94.  
     Mehitabel, 94, 97, 108.  
     Price, 96, 113.  
 Higginson, —, 3, 213.  
 Highbirt, *see* Hibbert.  
 Hill, —, 35.  
     John, 224.  
     Zebulon, 234.  
 Hillard, George S., 60.  
 Hinkson, Rebekah, 134.  
     Sarah, 186.  
 Hitchins, Anna, 155.  
 Hoare, William, 234.  
 Hobson, —, 83.  
     Anne, 96.  
     David, 114.  
     Dorcas, 87, 98.  
     Hannah, 96, 114.  
     Humphery, 81, 83, 90, 101.  
     Hobson, Humphry, jr., 108.  
         Jane, 92.  
         Jeremiah, 92, 107.  
         John, 89, 98, 112.  
         Lydia, 92, 97, 104, 114.  
         Martha, 106.  
         Mehitable, 90.  
         Moses, 92, 96, 104.  
         Priscilla, 95.  
         Sarah, 89.  
         William, 89, 97, 112.  
 Hodges, Gamaliel, 40.  
 Hodgkins, Abigail, 88, 105.  
     Elizabeth, 94.  
     Mary, 105.  
 Hodgman, John, 118.  
 Holbrook, Willard, 78.  
 Hollowell, Abial, 27.  
     Benjamin, 27.  
 Holmes, —, 81, 83.  
 Holt, —, 25-27, 29, 30, 33, 38.  
     Hannah, 25.  
     Joseph, 173.  
     Sarah, 158, 166.  
 Holten, Samuel, 39.  
 Holyoke, Edward Augustus, 69.  
 Home for Aged and Destitute Women, 11.  
 Homes. *see* Holmes.  
 Hong Kong, 5-7.  
 Hood, Jacob, 191.  
 Hoogly, the, 75.  
 Hopkins, [Stephen], 223.  
 Hopkinson, Elizabeth, 89, 107.  
     Esther, 98.  
     Hannah, 106.  
     Jeremiah, 89, 98, 100.  
     Jeremiah, jr., 110.  
     Mary, 107, 109.  
     Mercy, 110.  
     Michael, 87, 98.  
     Moses, 109, 112.  
     Sarah, 87.  
 Hoskell, *see* Haskell.



- Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 227.  
 House Island, 210, 212.  
 How, Howe, Abigail, 107.  
     Mark, 113.  
     Martha, 97.  
     Mary, 113.  
     Philimon, 97.  
 How's Island, 210, 217.  
 Hubbard, ———, 192.  
     Ebenezer, 151.  
 Hunt, ———, 56, 57.  
     Abigail, 111.  
     Edna, 114.  
     Elizabeth, 4.  
     James U., 72.  
     Jedidah, 191.  
     Stewart, 114.  
     Thomas, 4, 5.  
     Thomas Franklin, 1-4, 8-11.  
 Huse, *see* Hewes.  
 Hutchinson, Hutchenson, Francis, 118.  
     Mary, 38, 143.  
     Phebe, 38.  
     Thomas, 118.  
 Hybirt, *see* Hibbert.  
 Ilissus, 68.  
 Indies, 43.  
 Indus, Hagar, 101.  
 Ipswich, 38, 85, 193, 232.  
 Isles of Shoals, 215.  
 Jackman, Miriam, 90.  
 Jackson, ———, 62, 63.  
     Abigail, 107.  
     C. T., 207.  
     Caleb, 84, 87.  
     Eliza, 187.  
     Elizabeth, 87, 98.  
     George, 191.  
     Hannah, 87.  
     Jonathan, 87, 88.  
     Joshua, 90, 104.  
 Jackson, Lydia, 88, 101.  
     Mary, 87, 98, 101.  
     Nicholas, 81.  
     William, 81.  
 Jacobs, ———, 25.  
     Benjamin, 28.  
     Daniel, 27.  
     Henry, 37.  
 Jarvis, James, 102.  
     Mary, 102.  
 Jefferson, ———, 200.  
 Jeffry, Abigail, 169.  
     Lydia, 166.  
     Joseph, 169.  
 Jemmeny, Polly, 165.  
 Jenkins, Joseph, 155.  
 Jeofards, Pricilla, 142.  
 Jerusalem, 197.  
 Jewel (ship), 216, 217.  
 Jewett, Jewitt, Jewet, ———, 84,  
     92, 97.  
     Aaron, 115.  
     Abel, 108.  
     Abigail, 107, 111.  
     Abraham, 82, 87, 99, 107.  
     Amos, 95.  
     Ann, 82, 94, 105, 110.  
     Anne, 101.  
     Aquila, 88, 92, 94, 95, 99, 110,  
         111.  
     Benjamin, 64, 104.  
     Bethiah, 93, 108.  
     Caleb, 94, 109.  
     Daniel, 88, 98.  
     David, 92, 97, 106, 115.  
     Dorcas, 86.  
     Dorothy, 104.  
     Edna, 112.  
     Ephraim, 115, 116.  
     Eliphalet, 92, 106, 115.  
     Elizabeth, 88, 92, 93, 97, 98,  
         106, 116.  
     Ezekiel, 80-82, 85, 98.  
     Ezra, 105.

- Jewett, Jewitt, Jewet, Faith,  
     110.  
     Frances, 84.  
     George, 92, 105.  
     George, jr., 115.  
     Hannah, 86, 92, 112, 115.  
     Isaac, 86.  
     Jacob, 93, 106.  
     Jacob, jr., 115.  
     James, 94, 108.  
     Jane, 92, 97, 106, 113.  
     Jedidiah, 77, 92.  
     Jemima, 103.  
     Jeremiah, 97.  
     Jeremy, 93, 94, 110.  
     Joanna, 115.  
     John, 90, 94, 105.  
     Jonathan, 87, 101, 178.  
     Joseph, 83, 85-88, 93, 99, 100,  
         115.  
     Joshua, 91, 102.  
     Joshua, jr., 112.  
     Mark, 93, 107, 109.  
     Martha, 95.  
     Mary, 87, 88, 91, 93, 95, 100,  
         109, 111.  
     Maximilian, 80, 86, 98.  
     Mehitable, 91, 92, 104, 105.  
     Mercy, 106.  
     Moses, 108, 109, 111.  
     Moses, jr., 116.  
     Nathaniel, 88, 91, 92, 100, 105.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 94, 110.  
     Nehemiah, 82, 85, 101, 115.  
     Paul, 113.  
     Phebe, 105.  
     Priscilla, 88, 89, 90, 95, 101,  
         111.  
     Purchase, jr., 114.  
     Rachel, 106.  
     Ruth, 83, 92.  
     Samuel, 103.  
     Sarah, 86, 87, 91, 99, 105, 109,  
         114-116.
- Jewett, Jewitt, Jewet, Stephen,  
     89, 101.  
     Stephen, jr., 95-97, 114.  
     Thomas, 84-86, 95, 98.  
     William, 97, 98.  
 Jocelin, *see* Joselyn.  
 Johnson, Johnston, —, 80.  
     Benjmen, 152.  
     Daniel, 91, 104.  
     Elisabeth, 136.  
     Eunice, 151, 176.  
     Hannah, 91, 96, 104.  
     James, 149, 151, 153, 187.  
     John, 91, 104, 112, 114.  
     Jonathan, 96, 107.  
     Lydia, 153, 177.  
     Mary, 105.  
     Molly, 158.  
     Nance, 152.  
     Polly, 165.  
     Sarah, 157, 158.  
     Thomas, 110.  
 Joselyn, William R., 78.
- Kasar, *see* Keyser.  
 Kelly, Abigail, 90.  
     Samuel, 92.  
 Kembal, *see* Kimball.  
 Kendall, Jonas, 155.  
 Kennebeck River, 157.  
 Kensington, 24.  
 Kent, Benjamin, 32, 38.  
     Joshua, 32.  
     Mary, 38.  
 Keyser, Kesar, Kasar, Mary, 109.  
     Moses, 93, 108.  
 Kidd, 42.  
 Kilborn, —, 81.  
     Abigail, 95, 112.  
     Ann, 98.  
     Daniel, 115.  
     David, 104.  
     Dorcas, 90, 102.  
     Dorothy, 113.

- Kilborn, Ebenezer, 95, 110.  
     Eliphelet, 104, 105.  
     Elizabeth, 92, 99, 115.  
     George, 101.  
     Hannah, 98, 109.  
     Isaac, 102.  
     Jedidiah, 104.  
     Joanna, 93, 108.  
     John, 116.  
     Joseph, 101, 109, 113.  
     Joseph, jr., 115.  
     Mary, 86, 90 (2), 101, 109, 110, 116.  
     Mehetabell, 107.  
     Phebe, 101, 110.  
     Samuel, 86, 91, 103.  
 Kimball, Abigail, 85.  
     Moses, 21, 22.  
     Sarah, 83.  
 King, Desire, 30.  
     Rebekah, 111.  
     Zechariah, 30.  
 Laighton, Leiton, —, 81.  
     Ezekiel, 87.  
     Mary, 99.  
     Rebekah, 87.  
     Sarah, 86.  
 Lakeman, James, 167.  
 Lamb, Charles, 206.  
 Lambert, Abigail, 116.  
     Apphia, 115.  
     Edna, 105.  
     Elizabeth, 108.  
     Hannah, 105.  
     Jane, 86, 109.  
     Mary, 103.  
     Nathan, 109, 116.  
     Sarah, 88, 98, 104.  
     Thomas, 81, 82 (2), 88, 98.  
     Thomas, jr., 108, 115.  
 Lampson, Elizabeth, 146.  
 Lancaster, Hannah, 87, 105.  
     Lydia, 97, 115.  
     Lancaster, Mary, 113.  
         Paul, 113 (2).  
         Thomas, 92, 105.  
         Thomas, jr., 97.  
 Lander, John, 40.  
 Langley, —, 81.  
 Larcom, Anna, 134.  
     Benjamin, 44, 46, 49.  
     David, 208.  
     Mary, 208.  
 Larrabee, Larabee, Laribee, Anna, 127.  
     Ebenezer, 136, 137, 146, 147, 181.  
     Eleonar, 121, 142.  
     Elisabeth, 137.  
     Ephraim, 125, 127, 136, 145, 169, 178, 181.  
     Hannah, 145.  
     Jacob, 190.  
     John, 120, 131.  
     Mary, 118.  
     Mehitable, 125, 154.  
     Mercy, 147, 176.  
     Priscilla, 131.  
     Rebecca, 181.  
     Samuel, 120.  
     William, 118, 165.  
 Lathe, Rufus, 178.  
 Lawrence, Dorothy, 155, 171.  
     Ebenezer, 169, 176.  
     Ebenezer, jr., 158.  
 Leach, Leech, John, 234.  
     Lawrence, 234.  
     Mary, 123, 125, 133.  
     Sarah, 125.  
 Leaver, —, 81.  
     Damaris, 87, 102.  
     Mary, 105.  
 Lefavour, Joshua Orne, 178.  
 Le Grand Lolonais (ship), 42.  
 Leicester, 134.  
 Leominster, 192.  
 Leon (brig), 62.

- Lesslee, Elizabeth, 118.  
 Levett, —, 216.  
 Lewis, John, 44, 130.  
     Joseph, 130.  
     Lemuel, 155.  
 Lexington, 35, 70.  
 Liman, Ebenezer, jr., 178.  
 Lindall, Mary, 37.  
 Linnæan Society, 21.  
 Lion Theatre, 201.  
 Literary Curiosities, 228.  
 Little, Elisabeth, 110, 114.  
 "Little Isaacs," 62.  
 Little Isle, 216, 217.  
 Little Misery, 210, 212.  
 Loney, Lieut-Commander, 58.  
 London, 206.  
 Longfellow, —, 67, 223.  
 Look, Elisabeth, 86.  
     Jonathan, 86, 87.  
     Mary, 87.  
 Lopez, Cape, 61.  
 Lord, —, 71.  
 Lothrop, *see* Lowthropp.  
 Lottery, Curiosities of the, 228.  
 Louisbourg, 23.  
 Lovet, John, 234.  
 Low, Jacob, 96(2).  
     Sarah, 96.  
 Lowell, Lowel, Betty, 114.  
     Elisabeth, 94.  
     Mary, 114.  
     Moses, 114.  
     Rebeckah, 94, 109.  
     Richard, 108.  
     Solomon, 116.  
 Lowell, Mass., 21.  
 Lowell Museum, 21.  
 Lowthropp, Tho: 234.  
 Lufkin, Jemima, 110.  
 Lull, Anna, 91.  
     Elisabeth, 106.  
 Lunenburg, Mass., 192.  
 Luscomb, —, 49-51.  
 Luscomb, Israel, 44, 46.  
 Lyman, *see* Liman.  
 Lyndsey, Habijah, 137.  
 Lynn, Mass., 65-67, 70-72, 74,  
     75, 117, 123, 134-137, 141,  
     151, 156.  
 Lynnfield, Mass., 117, 138, 151,  
     152, 161, 163.  
 Lynn River, 143.  
 Lyon (ship), 212.  
 McColley, Robt., 176.  
 McIntire, Ebenezer, 192.  
     Ephraim, 186.  
     Levi, 185.  
     Sarah, 186.  
 Mackintire, Betsey, 155.  
     Ebenezer, 166.  
     John, 156.  
     Lois, 156.  
 Maine, 74, 165, 212.  
 Malden, 192.  
 Manchester, Mass., 209, 212-214,  
     217, 218.  
 Mansfield, —, 148, 151.  
     Andrew, 120, 125, 135, 137,  
     142, 150-153, 156, 165-168,  
     173, 174, 185.  
     Anna P., 192.  
     Anna Perkins, 173.  
     Asa, 149.  
     Benjamin Perkins, 174, 185.  
     Bethia, 153, 176.  
     Betty, 141, 157, 165, 182, 183.  
     Daniel, 120, 121, 125, 127, 132,  
     135, 142, 148-152, 169, 170,  
     174.  
     Dolly, 183.  
     Dolly C., 192.  
     Dolly Carter, 174.  
     Dorcas, 153, 177.  
     Ebenezer, 120, 133.  
     Elijah, 154, 175, 178, 183, 184.  
     Elijah Russell, 175.

- Mansfield, Elizabeth, 120, 127, 183.  
Eunice, 120, 173.  
Hannah, 122, 142, 152.  
Hepsibah, 124.  
Ira, 175.  
Isaac, 153, 180.  
Jacob, 127, 132, 153.  
James, 127.  
Jane, 158, 193.  
Jean, 150.  
John, 120, 124, 126, 127, 133, 144, 152, 159, 171(2), 173, 174, 183.  
John, jr., 121, 134, 142.  
Joseph, 174, 175, 183, 185.  
Levi, 120, 153.  
Love, 120, 136, 149, 167.  
Lydia, 135, 142, 148, 151, 153, 167.  
Martha, 166, 168.  
Mary, 119, 124, 173.  
Mary Mudge, 174.  
Nabby, 173.  
Nancy, 151, 176.  
Oliver, 175.  
Phoebe, 159.  
Polly, 150, 153, 177.  
Rebekah, 126, 165, 168.  
Ruth, 169.  
Sally, 175, 184.  
Sally Jenkins, 174.  
Samuel, 124, 135, 141, 147, 149, 150, 171, 172.  
Sarah, 124, 144, 151, 153, 177.  
Sophia Russell, 175.  
Susannah, 120.  
Timna, 153, 178.  
William, 136, 153, 154, 157, 182, 183.  
William, jr., 176, 182.  
William Clark, 175.  
Mapes, William, 234.  
Marble, Ede, 166.  
Marble, Daniel, 26, 37.  
Marblehead, Mass., 27, 36, 38.  
Market Museum, 21.  
Marlboro Chapel, 22.  
Marlborough, 75.  
Marsh, Daniel, 33.  
Ezekiel, 29.  
Ezekiel, jr., 38.  
Sarah, 29.  
Thomas Hartshorne, 39.  
Marston, Elizabeth, 136.  
Martel, Charles, 204.  
Martin, Marten, Daniel, 108.  
Mary, 97.  
Nathanal, 97.  
Rebekah, 108.  
Masconomo, 218.  
Mason, Charles, 124, 130.  
Lydia, 121, 124, 136, 142, 152, 162.  
Masonic Temple, 60.  
Massachusetts, 9, 196, 200, 205, 207.  
Massachusetts Bay, 208, 210, 214.  
Massachusetts Bay Colony, 68.  
Massachusetts Historical Society, 209, 214.  
Masters, Nathaniel, 234.  
Matanzas, 63.  
Mather, Cotton, 226.  
Mead, Meed, Benjamin, 145.  
Bette, 141.  
David, 124, 136, 141.  
Elizabeth, 124.  
John, 125, 156, 167, 186, 187.  
Rebecca, 156.  
Sarah, 125.  
Susannah, 121, 142, 152.  
Zibia, 186.  
Medford, Mass., 23, 29, 33, 37.  
Merriam, Meriam, George, 174.  
Jonathan, 167, 174, 183, 192.  
Joseph Gowing, 174.

- Merriam, Mary, 174, 183, 192.  
     Sally, 174.  
 Metcalf, Joseph, 65.  
     Rebekah, 108.  
 Mexican (brig), 41, 43-45, 49,  
     54-57, 59-61, 63.  
 Mexico, 200.  
 Mighell, Mighil, Anne, 99.  
     Elizabeth, 95, 112  
     Hannah, 93, 108.  
     Jeremy, 111.  
     Mary, 104.  
     Nathanael, 93, 100.  
     Nathanael, jr., 94, 109.  
     Priscilla, 93, 100, 108.  
     Priscilla, jr., 93.  
     Rachel, 97.  
     Samuel, 81, 84, 108.  
     Thomas, 94, 97 (2), 111, 116.  
 Milbourne, Peter, 210, 213.  
     Thomas, 177.  
 Mills, James, 73.  
 Minerva (ship), 62.  
 Mississippi River, 198.  
 Misson, 42.  
 Mix's New Haven Museum, 21.  
 Montenegro, Juan, 60-62.  
 Morgan, H., 42.  
     Robert, 234.  
     Samuel, 234.  
 Morse, Abraham, 65.  
     Edward S., 219.  
 Mottey, Betsey, 154.  
     Charles, 170.  
     Charles Elias, 181.  
     Hannah, 184.  
     E., 192.  
     Elias, 153, 156.  
     Eliza, 159, 184.  
     Elizabeth, 156.  
     J., 161-165, 192, 193.  
     Joseph, 151-154, 156, 159, 170,  
         189.  
 Moulton, Molton, Benja., 35, 38.  
 Moulton, Molton, Deborah, 136.  
 Mudge, Enoch, 120.  
     Ezra, 120.  
     John, 120, 125, 126, 132, 142.  
     Mary, 135.  
     Nathan, 125.  
     Samuel, 126, 156.  
 Multiplication Blocks, 230.  
 Munroe, Munro, Edmund, 169.  
     Lydia, 183.  
     Polly, 166.  
     Sarah, 168.  
     Timothy, 182.  
 Music, New England, 228.  
 Music, Olden Time, 228.  
  
 Nahant, Mass., 71.  
 Nahumkeck, 216-218.  
 Napoleon, 75.  
 National Gallery, 225.  
 Naugus Head, 46.  
 Nazareth River, 57, 61.  
 Needham, Needom, Benjamin,  
     29.  
     Daniel, 174, 180, 183.  
     David, 174.  
     Ede, 183.  
     Elias, 191.  
     Elizabeth, 177.  
     Jasper, jr., 166.  
     Job, 29.  
     Mary Ann, 174, 191.  
     Nathaniel, 65.  
     Sally, 180.  
     Sally Flint, 174.  
     Sophia, 174, 191.  
     Stephen, 28, 39.  
     Thomas, 65.  
 Nelson, —, 33, 80.  
     Abigail, 118.  
     Ann, 99.  
     Asa, 109.  
     Dorothy, 102.  
     Ephraim, 88, 101.



- Nelson, Francis, 99.  
     Gershom, 98.  
     Hannah, 98, 101.  
     Jeremiah, 99.  
     John, 98.  
     Jonathan, 98, 107.  
     Joseph, 100.  
     Mary, 98.  
     Phillip, 86.  
     Samuel, 89.  
     Sarah, 85, 86, 88, 101.  
     Thomas, 81, 84, 102.  
     Thomas, jr., 84.  
 Nevins, Martha, 90.  
 New Bedford Bridge, 197, 199.  
 New England, 4, 9, 208, 209.  
 New England Historic-Genealogical Society, 231.  
 New England Museum, 20, 21, 22.  
 New England, Social life in, 229.  
 Newhall, Aaron, 177, 180 (2), 181.  
     Abigail, 139, 157, 165.  
     Amos, 123, 129, 133, 156, 187, 189.  
     Asa, 118, 129, 156.  
     Burrill, 185.  
     Daniel, 145, 167, 178, 183.  
     Dolly, 123, 128, 178.  
     Dorcas, 127, 167.  
     Ebenezer, 124, 126-129, 133 (2), 139 (2), 140, 142, 144, 171.  
     Ebenezer, jr., 127.  
     Elijah, 129, 180.  
     Elisha, 125, 126, 142, 145, 156.  
     Elizabeth, 123, 128, 129, 134, 142 (2), 144, 168, 175, 178, 184.  
     Ezekiel, 136, 137, 146, 189.  
     Ezra, 139.  
 Newhall, Hannah, 125, 130, 137, 158, 181 (2), 190.  
     Harriet, 189.  
     Hepsibah, 139.  
     Huldah, 138, 155.  
     Jacob, 166, 171.  
     James, 139, 179, 189, 190.  
     Jane, 141, 142, 145, 167.  
     Jedidiah, 129.  
     Jemima, 118.  
     Jeremiah, 119, 120.  
     John, 149, 156, 165.  
     Jonathan, 156, 171.  
     Joseph, 35, 120, 125, 127-130, 134, 138-140, 146.  
     Joshua, 129.  
     Josiah, 130, 157.  
     Lois, 139, 187.  
     Love, 146, 176.  
     Lucy, 127.  
     Lydia, 188.  
     Margaret, 123, 129.  
     Martha, 129, 137, 154.  
     Mary, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 128, 129, 133, 137, 142 (2), 145, 152, 155, 185, 186.  
     Matthew, 123, 125-129, 138, 139, 141, 149, 184.  
     Mehitable, 126.  
     Nathaniel, 170, 171.  
     Nehemiah, 121, 124(2), 126-128, 138-140, 142, 147.  
     Noah, 127, 155, 171, 180.  
     Onesimus, 124.  
     Phebe, 176.  
     Rachel, 180.  
     Rebecca, 183.  
     Reuben, 139.  
     Ruth, 128.  
     Samuel, 135, 156, 185.  
     Sarah, 119, 121, 129, 135, 136, 142, 152, 168.  
     Sukey, 158, 159, 176.  
     Susanrah, 126.

- Nelson, Tabitha, 124.  
     Thomas, 120, 140.  
     Unis, 128.  
     William, 129, 140, 157.  
     Wright, 167.  
 New Haven Museum, 21.  
 New Ipswich, 136.  
 New Marlboro, 135.  
 New Orleans, 62.  
 New Priscilla (brig), 43.  
 New Salem, 36.  
 New York, 22, 62.  
 New York Museum, 20, 21.  
 Nichols, Hannah, 176, 177.  
     John, 179.  
     John R., 44, 46.  
     Jonathan, 192.  
     Moses, 134.  
     Perkins, 167.  
     Thomas, 139.  
 North, —, 42.  
 North Carolina, 76.  
 North Church, 28.  
 Northend, Northen, —, 94.  
     Dorothy, 91, 103.  
     Edna, 101,  
     Elisabeth, 105.  
     Ezekiel, 85, 94, 104.  
     Ezekiel, jr., 84.  
     Hannah, 84, 104, 111.  
     Jane, 102, 110.  
     John, 90, 103.  
     Mehitable, 92, 104.  
     Samuel, 106.  
     Sarah, 94, 109.  
 North River, 209.  
 Norwood, —, 135.  
     Betsey, 176.  
     Caroline, 183.  
     David, 121.  
     James, 179.  
     John, 136, 175, 177, 180, 183,  
         184.  
     Jonathan, 144.  
 Norwood, Judith, 184.  
     Lydia, 135, 142, 166.  
     Mary, 127.  
     Sarah, 136, 175.  
     Thomas, 121, 125, 127, 144,  
         148.  
     William, 125, 148, 177.  
 Numismatic Society of Phila-  
     delphia, 231.  
 Nurse, Aaron, 159.  
     Elijah, 126, 129, 131.  
     George, 127-133, 167, 171.  
     George, jr., 126.  
     Hannah, 128, 133, 154, 159,  
         182.  
     Lydia, 132.  
     Mary, 135.  
     Rebecca, 189.  
 Nye, Joseph, 71.  
 Ober, Issachr, 64.  
 Oliver, Lieut. Governor, 32.  
     Elizabeth, 34.  
     Nathaniel, 34.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 64.  
 Oliver Twist, 225.  
 Orne, Bridget, 144, 167.  
     Eliza Ford, 174, 184.  
     Emily, 173.  
     Eunice, 167.  
     Harriet, 173.  
     John, 138, 141(2), 142, 151,  
         152, 156, 157, 162, 173,  
         174(3), 184(2), 185.  
     Lois, 155.  
     Pamela, 173, 184.  
     Sophia Bridget Parker, 174.  
 Osborne, Osborn, —, 31.  
     Abel, 30, 31, 32.  
     Elijah, 31.  
     Frances, 110.  
     Hannah, 28.  
     Israel, 32, 36.  
     Jacob, 30.

- Osborne, Osborn, Jane, 93.  
 John, 93.  
 John, jr., 109.  
 Joseph, 31.  
 Lois, 32.  
 Lydia, 32.  
 Mary, 31.  
 Samuel, 38.  
 Sarah, 110.  
 Stephen, 29.  
 William, 26.
- Osgood, —, 26, 27, 33, 38.  
 David, 33.  
 Joseph, 27.  
 Nathaniel Ward, 33.  
 Peggy, 38.
- Pach, *see* Patch.
- Packersfield, 162.
- Page, —, 25.  
 Daniel, 25.  
 Huldah, 137.  
 John, 37.  
 Sarah, 37.
- Paine, Pain, Joseph, 134.  
 Tom, 229.
- Palfry, Warwick, 40.
- Palmer, —, 81.  
 Ann, 84, 103, 108, 114.  
 Charlotte, 187.  
 Daniel, 93, 106.  
 Elizabeth, 93, 104, 107, 110.  
 Hannah, 93, 109.  
 Francis, 84, 94, 102.  
 Francis, jr., 96, 113.  
 Jane, 109.  
 John, 83, 93, 101, 111.  
 John, jr., 112.  
 John, 3d., 112.  
 Mary, 83, 93, 96, 101, 108, 112.  
 Mehetabel, 112.  
 Patience, 90, 103.  
 Rebecca, 96, 113.  
 Samuel, 85, 101, 114 (2).
- Palmer, Sarah, 89, 101-103, 111.  
 Stephen, 94, 96, 109.  
 Stephen, jr., 111.  
 Timothy, 90, 94, 103.  
 Thomas, 101.
- Panda (ship), 44, 61, 63.
- Parker, Ebenezer, 189.  
 Elizabeth, 142, 143.  
 Joshua, 123, 128, 139.  
 Libni, 191.  
 Lucretia, 189.  
 Rhoda, 139.  
 Samuel, 177.  
 Sarah, 123, 128.  
 Zerviah, 128.
- Parsons, Amos, 113.  
 Andrew, 113.  
 Eben, 117.  
 Ebenezer, 155.  
 Israel, 134.  
 Joanna, 113.  
 Lois, 183.  
 Nabby, 179.  
 Rebekah, 113.
- Pascataqua, 215.
- Patch, Pach, John, 234.  
 Nicholas, 234.
- Payson, Paison, —, 103.  
 David, 92, 105.  
 Deborah, 115.  
 Edna, 91.  
 Edward, 77, 80, 84-91, 102.  
 Edward, jr., 113.  
 Eliot, 103, 109.  
 Eliot, jr., 113.  
 Elizabeth, 83, 90-93, 102, 107, 109.  
 Eliphalet, 91, 101.  
 Hannah, 102, 114.  
 James, 112.  
 John, 136.  
 Mary, 88, 91, 96, 101, 112, 113.  
 Mehetable, 101.  
 Moses Paul, 115.

- Payson, Paison, Samuel, 91, 96,  
     101.  
     Sarah, 94, 109.  
     Stephen, 83.  
     Susannah, 106.  
 Peabody, —, 8.  
     Benjamin, 166.  
     Betsey, 179.  
     Eliza, 179.  
     Francis, 231.  
     Hannah, 184.  
     Joel, 184.  
     Joseph, 43, 45.  
     Nathaniel, 29.  
     Pamelia, 189.  
     William, 166, 171.  
 Peabody Academy of Science,  
     10, 225.  
 Pearl River, 4-6.  
 Pearly, *see* Perley.  
 Pearson, Peirson, Pierson, Per-  
     son, —, 81.  
     Anna Taylor, 175.  
     Belinda, 172, 180.  
     Dolly, 159, 178.  
     Elizabeth, 100, 113.  
     George, 172.  
     Hannah, 90, 96, 167.  
     Hephzibah, 103.  
     James, 118.  
     Jane, 87.  
     Jeremiah, 86.  
     John, 80, 83, 84, 93, 95, 105,  
         169, 172.  
     John, jr., 81, 83, 114.  
     Jonathan, 95, 96 (2).  
     Joseph, 98, 103.  
     Kezia, 158, 160.  
     Lois, 165.  
     Martha, 88, 100.  
     Mary, 83, 90, 95, 103, 110.  
     Nathan, 96, 114.  
     Pamela, 153.  
     Priscilla, 83.  
 Pearson, Peirson, Pierson, Per-  
     son, Richard, 105.  
     Ruth, 95.  
     Sally, 154, 177.  
     Samuel, 113, 153, 154 (2), 158-  
         160, 169, 172, 175.  
     Sarah, 84, 95-97, 103, 111.  
     Stephen, 88, 90, 101, 110.  
 Pease, Abigail, 191.  
     Sally L., 192.  
 Peirce, William, 212, 216.  
 Pemaquid, 216.  
 Percy, Lord, 35.  
 Perez, Joseph, 61.  
 Pericles, 68.  
 Perkins, Pirkins, —, 29.  
     Abgiel, 151, 180.  
     Anna, 122, 136, 140, 142, 152,  
         157.  
     Benjamin, 159, 183.  
     Elizabeth, 149, 176.  
     Eunice, 122, 140, 142, 152, 158,  
         167.  
     Henry, 153, 169.  
     John, 122, 140-142, 149(2),  
         151(2), 152, 153, 157, 159,  
         162, 163, 168, 169, 190.  
     John, jr., 176.  
     Joseph, 46.  
     Priscilla, 97.  
     Sarah, 140, 165.  
     Walter, 29.  
     William, 131, 141, 149, 168.  
     Zaccheus, 167.  
 Perley, Pearly, —, 81, 82.  
     David, 106.  
     Hannah, 97.  
     John, 97, 115.  
     Patience, 107.  
     Thomas, 82, 85.  
 Perry, Deborah, 167.  
     Thaddeus, 182.  
 Person, *see* Pearson.  
 Peters, —, 22.

- Peyton, —, 60.  
 Phelps, —, 37.  
     Jonathan, 40.  
 Philadelphia, 9, 22.  
 Phillips, Dorcas, 80.  
     Elizabeth, 80.  
     George, 80.  
     James, 112.  
     Mary, 80.  
     S., 79.  
     Samuel, 77, 80.  
     Sarah, 80, 82.  
     Stephen H., 7.  
 Phillips' Wharf, 46.  
 Phrazer, *see* Frazer.  
 Pickard, —, 81, 110.  
     Abigail, 95.  
     David, 95, 111.  
     Edna, 89.  
     Elisabeth, 90, 94, 110.  
     Ephraim, 116.  
     Francis, 89, 102.  
     Francis, jr., 112.  
     Hannah, 114.  
     Jacob, 113.  
     Jane, 97, 105, 114.  
     Jeremiah, 96.  
     Joanna, 89, 109.  
     John, 85, 97.  
     John, jr., 81, 83.  
     Jonathan, 92, 101, 108.  
     Joseph, 96, 105.  
     Joshua, 97, 115.  
     Lucy, 111.  
     Lydia, 92.  
     Mary, 105.  
     Moses, 92, 102, 110.  
     Moses, jr., 110.  
     Ruth, 106.  
     Salome, 113.  
     Samuel, 90, 95, 112.  
     Sarah, 85, 95, 97, 109.  
 Pickering's Pen, 70.  
 Pickton, Thomas, 234.  
 Pierce, —, 133, 205.  
 Pierson, *see* Pearson.  
 Pike, John, 78.  
 Pilsbury, Pilsberry, Amos, 90,  
     101.  
     Elizabeth, 90.  
 Pingree, Pingry, Pengry, Aaron,  
     85, 86, 92, 93, 101.  
     Ann, 86, 99.  
     Elizabeth, 90.  
     Job, 90, 102.  
     Mary, 93, 108.  
     Rebekah, 107.  
 Pirkins, *see* Perkins.  
 Platts, Platt, —, 81.  
     Abel, 82, 83, 104.  
     Bithia, 100.  
     Elizabeth, 88, 94, 100.  
     Faith, 92, 107.  
     Hannah, 83, 97, 103.  
     Hepsibah, 105.  
     Isaac, 88, 100.  
     James, 88, 91, 103.  
     John, 86.  
     Judith, 86.  
     Lydia, 88.  
     Mark, 97, 112.  
     Mary, 103, 104, 112.  
     Mercy, 91.  
     Moses, 87.  
     Nathan, 94, 109.  
     Samuel, 83, 85, 106, 112.  
     Samuel, jr., 83 (2).  
     Sarah, 91, 105, 106.  
 Plummer, Plumer, Aaron, 103.  
     Abigail, 99.  
     Benjamin, 84 (2), 85.  
     Elisabeth, 91, 103.  
     John, 99.  
     Sarah, 104.  
 Plummer Farm School, 11.  
 Plummer Hall, 8.  
 Plymouth, Eng., 58.  
 Poland, Elizabeth, 29.

- Politics, Curiosities of, 228, 229.  
 Pool, —, 27, 33.  
   Betty, 134.  
   Elizabeth, 169.  
   Fitch, 27.  
   James, 177.  
   John, 117, 118.  
   Mary, 117, 118, 157.  
   Rebecca, 33.  
   Samuel, 134.  
   Thomas, 157.  
   Timothy, 118, 169.  
   William, 38.  
   Zechariah, 37.  
 Poor, Pore, Enoch, 39.  
   Henry, jr., 99.  
   Joseph, 29, 38, 39.  
   Mary, 29, 38.  
 Pope, Abraham Gold, 141.  
   Benjamin, 131.  
   Betsey, 167.  
   Betty, 140.  
   Eben, 141.  
   Ebenezer, 123, 125, 126, 128,  
     130, 131, 141.  
   Eli, 168.  
   Jesse, 141.  
   John, 125, 130, 140, 156.  
   Lucretia, 125, 131.  
   Lucy, 128.  
   Mary, 125, 130.  
   Oliver, 128.  
   Sarah, 122, 123, 131, 142, 152.  
   Sophia, 156.  
 Porpus, Cape, 215.  
 Portana, Juan Antonio, 60, 61.  
 Porter, —, 31.  
   Benjamin, 30, 34.  
   Dudley, 28, 39.  
   John, 28.  
   Nathan, 28.  
   Samuel, 28.  
   Thomas, 32.  
 Portsmouth, 58, 205.  
 Pownall, Thomas, 23.  
 Pratt, Edward, 155.  
   Nathaniel, 136.  
 Prescott, Benjamin, 37.  
 Price, Sarah, 105, 111.  
   William, 112.  
 Prime, —, 81, 93.  
   Anne, 88, 100.  
   Bridget, 96, 112.  
   Edna, 104.  
   Elizabeth, 93.  
   Jane, 105.  
   Joseph, 112.  
   Joshua, 92, 96, 109.  
   Mark, 99, 106.  
   Mary, 116.  
   Mehetabel, 109.  
   Samuel, 88, 100, 106.  
   Sarah, 88, 100 (2).  
   Thomas, 105, 116.  
 Prince's Island, 57.  
 Proctor, Abigail, 34.  
   Benjamin, 32, 38.  
   Francis, 32.  
   James, 38.  
   John, 30.  
   John, jr., 26.  
   Jonathan, 36, 37.  
   Judith, 37.  
   Mary, 37.  
   Mehitabel, 31, 37.  
   Nathan, 34, 37.  
   Nathan, jr., 27, 31, 33.  
   Rebecca, 29.  
   Sarah, 27, 31, 38.  
   Silvester, 27, 31, 37.  
   Stephen, 29.  
 Punchard, James, 134.  
 Punishments, Curious, 228.  
 Puteoli, Bay of, 76.  
 Putnam, Betsey, 185.  
   Elizabeth, 181, 185.  
   Israel, 191.  
   James, 148, 149, 176.



- Putnam, John, 149.  
 Mary, 170.  
 Nathaniel, 33.  
 Rufus, 65.  
 Samuel, 148, 149 (2), 156, 166,  
 170.  
 William, 149.
- Quentin, George H., 57, 58.  
 Quinsigamond Lake, 74.  
 Quintilian, 200.
- Racy, Daniell, 234.  
 Raddan, Jerusha, 191.  
 Raimont, William, 234.  
 Ramsdell, Ramsdale, Joseph,  
 130.  
 Mary, 187.  
 Ran, Robert, 147.  
 Ranson, —, 45.  
 Rantoul, —, 205.  
 Robert, jr., 195–207.  
 Rawson, Edward, 234.  
 Reading, Mass., 118, 135, 151,  
 162, 164, 183.  
 Redington, Elizabeth, 82.  
 Reed, —, 27, 49–51.  
 Abigail, 153.  
 Barzillai, 153.  
 Benjamin B., 44, 46.  
 Daniel, 31, 32, 37.  
 Hannah, 157.  
 Henry, 32.  
 Isaac, 30, 31, 165, 167.  
 Lavinia, 153.  
 Lucy, 153.  
 Mary, 153.  
 Priscilla, 153.  
 Rebecca, 38.  
 Thomas, 153, 157.  
 William, 37.
- Reeves, Betty, 27.  
 Hannah, 27, 32.  
 Samuel, 27, 32.
- Remington, Remmington, —,  
 82.  
 Thomas, 82.  
 Reyner, Mrs. Jachin, 83.  
 Rhine, 75.  
 Rhodes, —, 37.  
 Richards, Elizabeth, 112.  
 Moses, 112 (2).  
 Richardson, Betsey, 160, 176.  
 Charles, 147, 160.  
 Elias, 176, 188.  
 Herbert, 173, 183, 185, 189,  
 190.  
 Herbert, jr., 187.  
 James, 30.  
 Jonathan, 155.  
 Joseph, 28, 31, 33.  
 Kezia, 154.  
 Mary, 33, 176, 183, 189.  
 Moses, 192.  
 Sally, 179.  
 Sophia, 173, 185.  
 Thomas, 178.  
 William, 146, 147, 160, 181.  
 Zerviah, 188.
- Ridgely, —, 45.  
 Thomas C. H., 44.  
 Riley, Charles, 148.  
 Rio Janeiro, 43.  
 Ritter, Daniel, 91.  
 Elizabeth, 94, 108.  
 Lydia, 91.  
 Thomas, 92, 108.
- Robe, —, 151.  
 Rogers, Dorothy, 88, 100.  
 Ezekiel, 77.  
 Lydia, 90.  
 Robert, 99.
- Rome, 68.  
 Rootes, Josiah, 234.  
 Ropes, —, 35.  
 Rouen, 75.  
 Rouse, Mehitabel, 94, 110.  
 Rowley, Mass., 77, 80, 97.

- Rows, Abigail, 103.  
 Royall, Isaac, 23.  
 Ruiz, Francisco, 60-63.  
 Russell, Russel, —, 29.  
     Betsy, 166.  
     Eliza, 182.  
     Hannah, 84.  
     Jesse, 29.  
     Peter, 176, 182, 188.  
     Sally, 178.  
 Rutherford, William, 113.  
 Ryan, Mary, 167.  
 Ryon, —, 138.  
  
 St. Francis, 12.  
 St. John's Reef, 210.  
 St. Louis, 203.  
 St. Paul's Cathedral, 69.  
 St. Thomas, 56, 58, 61.  
 Salem, Mass., 1-4, 6-8, 10, 17,  
     27, 28, 33, 34-36, 39, 42, 43,  
     45, 46, 55, 56, 58, 61, 65, 66,  
     67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 205,  
     209, 210, 212-214, 217, 219,  
     224, 226, 227, 230-234.  
 Salem Athenæum, 11.  
 Salem Characters, Old, 227, 229.  
 Salem Custom House, 206, 226.  
 Salem East India Marine So-  
     ciety, 8, 10.  
 Salem Folk Lore, 229.  
 Salem Graduates of Harvard  
     College, 230.  
 Salem Local History Class, 230.  
 Salem Lyceum, 223.  
 Salem Newspapers, Gleanings  
     from, 227.  
 Salem, Petition separating Bev-  
     erly from, 232.  
 Salem Public Library, 11, 225.  
 Salem Schools, Old, 227.  
 Salem, Some Localities about,  
     226, 229.  
 Salem Turnpike, 67, 71.  
  
 Salem Witchcraft, 229.  
 Salisbury, Mass., 134.  
 Sanders, Anne, 113.  
     Edward, 97, 102.  
     Edward, jr., 111.  
     Elizabeth, 102, 108.  
     Jane, 94, 96, 110, 113.  
     John, 114.  
     Humphrey, 96, 113.  
     Lydia, 97.  
     Mary, 111.  
     William, 113.  
 Saugus, Mass., 191.  
 Saunderson, Benjamin, 177.  
 Sawyer, Sawyer, —, 25 (2),  
     27.  
     Elizabeth, 115.  
     Ezekiel, 93, 100, 105.  
     Ezekiel, jr., 114.  
     Hannah, 92, 100, 101, 106.  
     John, 81-83, 85, 89, 101, 115  
         (2).  
     Joshua, 32.  
     Mary, 89, 114, 136.  
     Mercy, 93, 107(2).  
     Moses, 115.  
 Savage, Edward, 21.  
 Savage (Brig-of-war), 58, 59.  
 Scales, James, 83.  
     John, 81.  
     Martha, 132.  
     Sarah, 88, 100.  
     William, 81.  
 Scott, —, 583.  
     Benj., 85, 86, 89, 102.  
     Betty, 102.  
     Bridget, 112.  
     Elizabeth, 91, 108.  
     Jemima, 95, 109.  
     Hannah, 93, 106, 107.  
     John, 100.  
     Joseph, 87, 95(2), 99, 106, 116.  
     Joseph, jr., 109.  
     Martha, 93, 108.

- Scott, Mary, 115.  
   Mehetabel, 106.  
   Mercy, 91, 105.  
   Moses, 115.  
   Samuel, 91, 102.  
   Samuel, jr., 112.  
   Sarah, 89, 90, 100, 101.  
   Susanna, 86, 94, 103, 109.  
 Searl, —, 84.  
   David, 96.  
   Deborah, 89.  
   Elisabeth, 101.  
   John, 101.  
   Judith, 97.  
 Seaver, Susanna, 187.  
 Sever, John, 178, 187.  
 Seccombe, Caleb Brooks, 38.  
   John, 29, 30, 33.  
   Joseph, 23, 24.  
   Mary, 25.  
   Mehitable, 24, 25, 30.  
   Rebeca, 24.  
   Ruth, 24.  
   Thomas, 26, 129.  
 Sellack, James, 136.  
 Senter, Edward, 179.  
 Sharpe, —, 42.  
 Shaw, Abraham, 27, 33.  
   Thankful, 27.  
 Shawsheen River, 187.  
 Shearman, *see* Sherman.  
 Sheehen, Bryan, 27.  
 Sheldon, Amos, 130, 133.  
   Anna, 180.  
   Daniel, 169.  
   Ephraim, 157, 158, 160.  
   Eunice, 165.  
   Francis, 136.  
   Lydia, 158, 160.  
   Mary, 134.  
   Polly, 176.  
 Shepard, George A., 2.  
   Jonathan, 103.  
   Samuel, 77, 80.  
 Sherman, Shearman, Betty, 129.  
   Dorcas, 127, 155, 156.  
   Hannah, 122, 142, 152.  
   Lydia, 154.  
   Nathaniel, 126, 127, 129, 143,  
     159, 183.  
   Rebecca, 126.  
   Susanna, 121, 126, 142, 143,  
     159, 189.  
 Shillaber, Benjamin, 27.  
   Elizabeth, 29.  
   George, 191.  
   John, 27.  
   Jonathan, 27.  
   Lydia, 27.  
   Mary, 26, 27.  
   Samuel, 31, 32.  
   William, 26, 27, 29.  
 Siesbittel, Theodore, 44, 46.  
 Siloam, 11.  
 Silsbee, Joseph, 40.  
 Silver, Margaret, 178.  
   Mary, 84.  
 Simonds, Symonds, Simmons,  
   —, 82.  
   Francis, 36.  
   Hannah, 153.  
   James, 152.  
   Jonathan, 150, 152, 153.  
   Thomas Wood, 101.  
 Skelton, —, 213, 216.  
 Skinner, Betsey, 177.  
   Elizabeth, 134.  
   Hannah, 185.  
   Herbert, 185.  
   Jesse, 191.  
   Marshal, 178.  
   Mary, 186.  
   Otis, 185, 186.  
   Polly, 181.  
   Samuel, 176, 181, 186.  
   William, 177, 179, 185, 186.  
 Smith, —, 151.  
   Abigail, 124, 140.

- Smith, Amos, 124, 140, 144, 170.  
   Asa, 137.  
   Benjamin, 88, 89, 95, 101, 111, 174.  
   Benjamin, jr., 94, 108.  
   Caleb Boynton, 83.  
   Elizabeth, 94, 95, 107.  
   Esther, 168.  
   Hannah, 112.  
   Jacob, 109.  
   James, jr., 171.  
   John, 101.  
   Jonathan, 93, 109, 168, 180.  
   Joseph, 112.  
   Lois, 182.  
   Lucy, 181, 182.  
   Lydia, 183.  
   Martha, 88, 101.  
   Mary, 111, 189.  
   Mercy, 94, 107.  
   Moses, 106.  
   Nabby, 155.  
   Nancy, 175.  
   Polly, 166(2).  
   Sarah, 124, 140, 144, 166, 177.  
   Stephen, 158, 165, 173(2), 174.  
   Sylvanus, 173.  
   Walter, 124, 136, 140, 168, 181, 182.  
   William, 182 (2).  
   William Johnson, 173.  
 Smith's Point, 217.  
 Snell, Nicholas T., 63.  
 Snow, Asa, 165.  
 South America, 43.  
 South Church, Salem, 3.  
 Southwell, David, 181.  
 Southwick, Abraham, 85.  
   Caleb, 28.  
   Ebenezer, 30, 31.  
   Esther, 32.  
   Francis, 154.  
   Isaac, 33.  
   Isaac, jr., 34.  
 Southwick, Israel, 29.  
   James, 179.  
   John, 29, 32, 34, 38.  
   John, 3rd., 35.  
   Joseph, 37, 38.  
   Josiah, 37.  
   Mary, 38.  
   Mary (Trask), 38.  
   Sally, 191.  
 Spafford, *see* Spofford.  
 Sparhawk, Edward, 169.  
   Elizabeth, 142, 143.  
   Zibia, 167.  
 Spiller, Samuel, 111, 112.  
 Spinney, Mary, 192.  
   Robert, 167, 184.  
 Spinning Wheel, Days of, 228.  
 Spofford, Spafford, John, 83.  
   Mary, 106.  
   Samuel, 82, 83(2), 85.  
   Sarah, 83.  
   Thomas, 84.  
 Sprague, Joseph, 65, 66.  
 Stackhouse, Richard, 234.  
 Stearns, Samuel, 131.  
   Tabitha, 131.  
 Stevens, Joseph, 32.  
   William, 85.  
 Steward, Elizabeth, 84(2).  
   James, 84.  
 Stewart, Ann, 89.  
   Dunkin, 87.  
   James, 86.  
   John, 86.  
   Mary, 91, 103.  
   Sarah, 106.  
 Stickney, Andrew, 86, 88.  
   Ann, 104.  
   Anne, 106.  
   Benjamin, 98(2).  
   David, 96, 113.  
   Elisabeth, 86, 96, 113.  
   Faith, 82.  
   John, 84, 104.

- Stickney, Jonathan, 113.  
   Lydia, 109.  
   Martha, 113.  
   Mary, 98.  
   Moses, 97, 113.  
   Samuel, 102.  
   Sarah, 97, 109, 113.  
   Susanna, 97.  
   William, 111.  
 Stiles, Abigail, 84.  
   Caleb, 118.  
   Sarah, 118.  
 Stone, Ston, Andrew, 64.  
   Enos, 65.  
   Hannah, 31.  
   John, 234.  
   Mary, 32.  
   Nathaniel, 234.  
   Robert, 32.  
   Sarah, 32.  
 Stone Chapel, 20.  
 Store, —, 150.  
 Story, —, 62.  
   Joseph, 60.  
 Stoughton, Lieut. Governor, 226.  
 Stowel, Abigail, 110.  
 Sunday, New England, 228.  
 Swain, Benjamin, 138.  
   John, 186.  
   Lois, 178.  
   Mary, 178, 190.  
   Oliver, 138, 190.  
 Swan, —, 80.  
   Richard, 83.  
 Sweetser, Daniel, 158–160, 164,  
   165, 171–173.  
   Lavinia, 173.  
   Lois, 158, 160, 164.  
   Lucinda, 172.  
   Oliver, 176.  
   Samuel, 171.  
 Swinnerton, Ebenezer, 26, 169,  
   187.  
   Lucy, 187.  
   Syles, Hannah, 109.  
   Symonds, *see* Simonds.  
 Tabernacle Church, 1, 2.  
 Tapley, —, 33.  
   Aaron, 180.  
   Betsy, 167.  
   Joseph, 186, 188, 189.  
   Lucy, 179.  
   Mary, 186.  
   Phebe, 177.  
   Polly, 166.  
   Ruthy, 178.  
   Sally, 177.  
   Sarah A., 189.  
 Tappan, David, 29.  
 Tarbel, Elizabeth, 152, 177.  
   Jonathan, 152, 169, 187(2).  
   Jonathan, jr., 31, 33, 150, 153.  
   Mary, 33, 166, 187.  
   Nathaniel, 150.  
   Sarah, 153.  
 Tate, Sally, 192.  
 Taverns, Old times in, 228.  
 Taylor, —, 31.  
 Tenney, Tenny, —, 85.  
   Ann, 86, 101.  
   Benjamin, 115.  
   Eliphalet, 112.  
   Elizabeth, 87, 99, 107.  
   Jane, 115.  
   John, 94, 110.  
   Margaret, 98.  
   Mehetable, 103.  
   Ruth, 89, 102.  
   Samuel, 92, 101.  
   Sarah, 92, 100.  
   Thomas, 80, 95, 99, 100.  
   William, 80.  
 Texas, 200.  
 Thacher, —, 149.  
 Thatcher's Island, 214.  
 Thorndike, Israel, 71.  
   John, 234.

- Three Turks' Heads, 215.  
 Thurston, Dan'l, 102.  
   Joseph, 98.  
   Sarah, 108.  
 Ticknor & Co., 227, 228.  
 Todd, Tod, —, 81.  
   Abigail, 96.  
   Anne, 113.  
   Annie, 96.  
   Asa, 97, 115.  
   Benjamin, 116.  
   Daniel, 105.  
   Daniel, jr., 115.  
   David, 114.  
   Ednah, 95.  
   Elizabeth, 97, 116.  
   George, 116.  
   Hannah, 106, 107, 115.  
   James, 91, 96, 98, 112, 113.  
   Jane, 115.  
   Jeremiah, 93, 105.  
   John, 84, 96, 102, 110.  
   John, jr., 91, 111.  
   John, 3d., 115.  
   Jonathan, 105, 107.  
   Joseph, 92.  
   Lucy, 116.  
   Lydia, 102.  
   Mary, 91, 98, 110.  
   Mehitable, 106.  
   Nathan, 116.  
   Nelson, 115.  
   Ruth, 91, 108.  
   Sarah, 91, 114.  
   Susannah, 90, 103.  
   Thomas, 112.  
   William, 112.  
 Torry, Wm., 234.  
 Townsend, —, 137.  
   Aaron, 140.  
   Anna, 149.  
   Betty, 136.  
 Townsend, Daniel, 118, 119,  
   122, 123, 132, 138-142, 144-  
   146, 147, 171, 179.  
   David, 145.  
   Dorcas, 134, 139, 155.  
   Jacob, 140, 175, 179, 189.  
   John, 139.  
   Joseph, 171.  
   Lydia, 141.  
   Mehitable, 118, 134, 139, 165.  
   Sarah, 141.  
   Susanna, 122, 129, 142, 152,  
   162.  
   Thomas, 119, 122, 128, 129,  
   139(2), 140-142, 149-153, 162.  
   William, 150.  
   Zerviah, 122, 140, 142, 144,  
   147, 176.  
 Trask, Trass, —, 34.  
   Amos, 33, 35.  
   Elizabeth, 70.  
   Fred, 46, 49.  
   Frederic, 44.  
   Jonathan, 135.  
   Osmond, 234.  
 Tredwell, Jonathan, 95.  
   Ruth, 95.  
 Trenton, N. J., 71.  
 Trotter, —, 58.  
   Henry D., 57.  
 Trumbull, Trumble, —, 81, 82.  
   Elizabeth, 98.  
   John, 80.  
   Judah, 88, 98.  
   Mary, 90, 103.  
 Tuck, Thomas, 234.  
 Tuck's Point, 217, 218.  
 Tucker, —, 33.  
   Elizabeth, 34.  
   James, 78.  
 Tufts, Artemas, 154.  
   Timothy, 154, 159.  
   William, 159.  
 Tukesbury, —, 38.



- Tullar, David, 77.  
 Turell, —, 23.  
 Turner, Habakkuk, 40.  
 Tuttle, John, 168(2).  
     Lucy, 106.  
 Twiss, Mary, 166.  
     Rebecca, 167.  
     William, 171.  
 Twist, —, 128, 132.  
     Benjamin, 135.  
     Elias, 26, 32.  
     George, 137.  
     John, 132.  
     Mary, 31.  
     Peter, 136.  
     Sarah, 136.  
     Stephen, 30.  
     William, 31.  
 Tyler, Belinda, 170.  
     Isaac, 172.  
     Jacob, 170.  
     Jepthah, 135.  
     Josiah Goodridge, 172.  
  
 United States, 4, 197, 204.  
 United States Court House, 60.  
 Upham, O. W. H., 229.  
 Upton, —, 30.  
     Asa, 123, 139, 144, 159.  
     Betty, 139, 143.  
     Caleb, 120 (2).  
     Daniel, 29, 37.  
     Eli, 139.  
     Elizabeth, 123, 139, 159.  
     Eunice, 176.  
     F. W., 195.  
     Henry, 188.  
     Joanna, 27.  
     John, 27, 37, 150, 170, 176, 184, 191.  
     John, 3rd., 188.  
     Mary, 120.  
     Nathan, 30.  
     Oliver, 120.  
  
 Upton, Rebekah, 120.  
     Sarah, 142, 152, 170.  
  
 Velasquez, Jose, 60, 61.  
 Vermont, 162.  
 Verry, Benjamin, 31.  
     John, 30, 31, 40.  
     Joseph, 30.  
     Kezia, 147.  
 Viles, Bowman, 177, 185.  
     Jerusha, 185.  
 Violet, negro servant, 37.  
  
 Wade, Elizabeth, 175.  
     Hannah, 175, 184.  
     Mary, 175.  
     Samuel, 167, 187.  
 Wadsworth, —, 30.  
     Benj., 28.  
 Waitt, Alden, 72.  
 Walden, —, 26.  
     Anna, 136.  
     John Green, 155.  
     Joseph, 165.  
     Nathaniel, 26.  
 Wallace, —, 30.  
 Wallingford, Nicholas, 99.  
 Waltham, 70.  
 Walton, Amos, 145, 147.  
     Clarissa, 160.  
     Daniel, 177.  
     Davis, 118.  
     Josiah, 167.  
     Mary, 135.  
     Nathan, 160.  
     Timothy, 145, 147.  
     Timothy. jr., 157.  
 Ward, Samuel, 65.  
 Waring, —, 198.  
 Washington, —, 198, 205, 223.  
 Waters, Abel, 32.  
     David P., 2.  
     Elizabeth, 32.  
     Lydia, 32.

- Waters, Stephen, 32.  
 Watlin, —, 42.  
 Watson, Abraham, 40.  
     John, 82.  
 Watts, William, 64.  
 Webb, Nathaniel, 37.  
 Webster, Daniel, 201.  
     Edward, 201.  
     William, 40.  
 Weicom, —, 82.  
 Wellington, —, 175.  
 Wellman, Welman, Abiah, 149.  
     Abigail, 118, 142, 143.  
     Abraham, 135, 138, 141-149.  
     Anne, 126, 132, 147.  
     Asa, 127.  
     Bartholomew, 120, 150, 178,  
         188.  
     Cloe, 129.  
     David, 144.  
     Elizabeth, 122, 123, 125, 142,  
         143, 152, 168.  
     Elkanah, 123, 127, 129.  
     Esther, 157, 171.  
     Ezekiel, 120.  
     George Washington, 190.  
     Hannah, 149.  
     Jacob, 149.  
     John, 143.  
     Jonathan, 136, 142, 145, 149,  
         170, 176, 189.  
     Jonathan, jr., 140, 144.  
     Joseph, 140, 144.  
     Lois, 188.  
     Martha, 122, 141, 142, 149,  
         152, 157 (2).  
     Mary, 136.  
     Mehitable, 123, 127, 157, 180.  
     Mercy, 141, 158, 171.  
     Olive, 149, 177.  
     Patience, 138, 187.  
     Ruth, 141, 179.  
     Sally, 190.  
 Wellman, Welman, Sarah, 127,  
     149 (2), 170, 175, 176, 184,  
     190.  
     Stephen, 120, 126, 132, 133,  
         142, 143.  
     Stephen, jr., 142.  
     Susannah, 142, 143, 149, 155.  
     Thomas, 122, 141, 144, 147,  
         149 (2), 150, 157.  
     Thomas Follet, 190.  
     Unice, 127.  
     William Bartholomew, 190.  
 Wells, Me., 188.  
 Wentworth, Catherine, 85.  
     Paul, 85 (2).  
 Wesson, Hannah, 162.  
     Nathaniel, 162.  
 West Beach, 214.  
 Whale's Back, 210.  
 Whampoa, 4, 5.  
 Wheatland, Henry, 8, 9.  
 Wheeler, David, sr., 86.  
     Jonathan, 82 (2), 83-85.  
     Nathan, 86.  
     Rebeckah, 84.  
 White, Elizabeth, 102.  
     Lydia, 88.  
 White Plains, 71.  
 Whitherspoon, Mary Lynn, 191.  
     Sarah, 191.  
 Whittmore, Daniel, 28.  
     David, 135.  
     Joseph, 28, 30.  
     Mary, 28 (2).  
     Ruth, 29.  
     Thomas, 29.  
 Whittredge, Richard, 136.  
     Richard, jr., 33.  
 Wiley, Benjamin, 154, 170, 188.  
     Benjamin, jr., 188, 190.  
     David, 192.  
     Eli, 167.  
     Enoch, 181.  
     Ephraim, 155, 171, 178, 181.

- Wiley, Frederic, 189.  
   Jacob, 179, 188.  
   James, 120.  
   Lois, 120, 134.  
   Lydia, 170, 192.  
   Margaret, 157, 169.  
   Maria, 190.  
   Nathaniel Sherman, 186.  
   Phœbe, 181.  
   Samuel, 179, 189, 190.  
   Warren, 191.  
 Wilkins, Joseph, 38.  
   Phebe, 155.  
 Willard, Joseph, 28.  
 Williams, Abigail, 132.  
   Asa, 120.  
   Hephzibah, 120, 135.  
   James, 120.  
   Jeremiah, 120.  
   John, 118, 120, 130, 142, 152.  
   Lydia, 134.  
   Mary, 118.  
   Patty, 134.  
   Rebekah, 132.  
   Robert, 120, 154, 158, 159, 164.  
   Roger, 230.  
   Sally, 191.  
   Samuel, 159.  
   Sarah, 142.  
   Tabitha, 142, 152.  
   William, 120.  
 Willis, John, 24.  
 Wilson, Willson, Abigail, 28.  
   Benjamin, 134.  
   Esther, 28.  
   Hannah, 31.  
   Isaac, 28.  
   Jonathan, 31.  
   Mary, 28.  
   Michael, 192.  
 Winchester, Lemuel, 139.  
   William, 126.  
 Winn, Hannah, 28.  
   Joseph, 134.  
   Winn, Joshua, 28.  
   Winter, Benjamin, 113.  
     Mary, 113.  
 Winthrop, —, 209, 210, 213,  
   217, 218.  
 Woburn, Mass., 134.  
 Wood, —, 81, 83.  
   Ebenezer, 86.  
   Eunice, 114.  
   Hannah, 96.  
   Jonathan, 96, 111.  
   Josiah, 86.  
   Margaret, 93, 111.  
   Mary, 86(2).  
   Ph., 21.  
   Rachel, 86.  
   Samuel, 112.  
   Sarah, 101, 102.  
   Thomas, 83, 86, 91, 93, 101,  
     102.  
   Thomas, jr., 106.  
 Woodbury, Woodberry, —,  
   199.  
   C. J. H., 67.  
   Charles Levi, 195.  
   Charles W., 201.  
   Hannah, 91, 92, 108.  
   Hugh, 234.  
   Humphry, 234.  
   Levi, 205.  
   Mary, 93, 107(2).  
   Nathan, 92.  
   Nicholas, 234.  
   Samuel, 89, 93.  
   Samuel, jr., 106.  
   William, 234.  
 Woodbury's Point, 214.  
 Wooden, —, 34.  
 Woodman, —, 85, 87.  
   Anna, 28.  
   Jonathan, 98.  
   Joshua, 86, 99, 109.  
   Mehetabel, 99.  
   Sarah, 98.

Woodward, Bulah, 121.

Worcester Turnpike Corporation, 74.

Wren, Sir Christopher, 69.

Xerxes, 75.

Young, John, jr., 40.

Zearl, —, 84.









